

## **Vol 4**

### **Publication/Creation**

c. 1888

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/jpjfrgep>

### **License and attribution**

You have permission to make copies of this work under a Creative Commons, Attribution, Non-commercial license.

Non-commercial use includes private study, academic research, teaching, and other activities that are not primarily intended for, or directed towards, commercial advantage or private monetary compensation. See the Legal Code for further information.

Image source should be attributed as specified in the full catalogue record. If no source is given the image should be attributed to Wellcome Collection.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

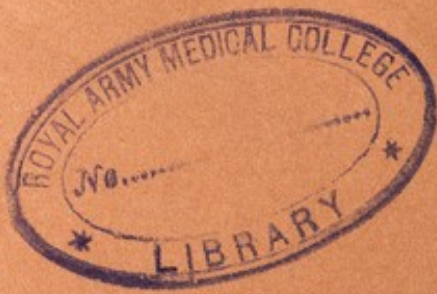
APHY

FRER KCSI

4.

1859

W



Case 3-  
a. h. 4-

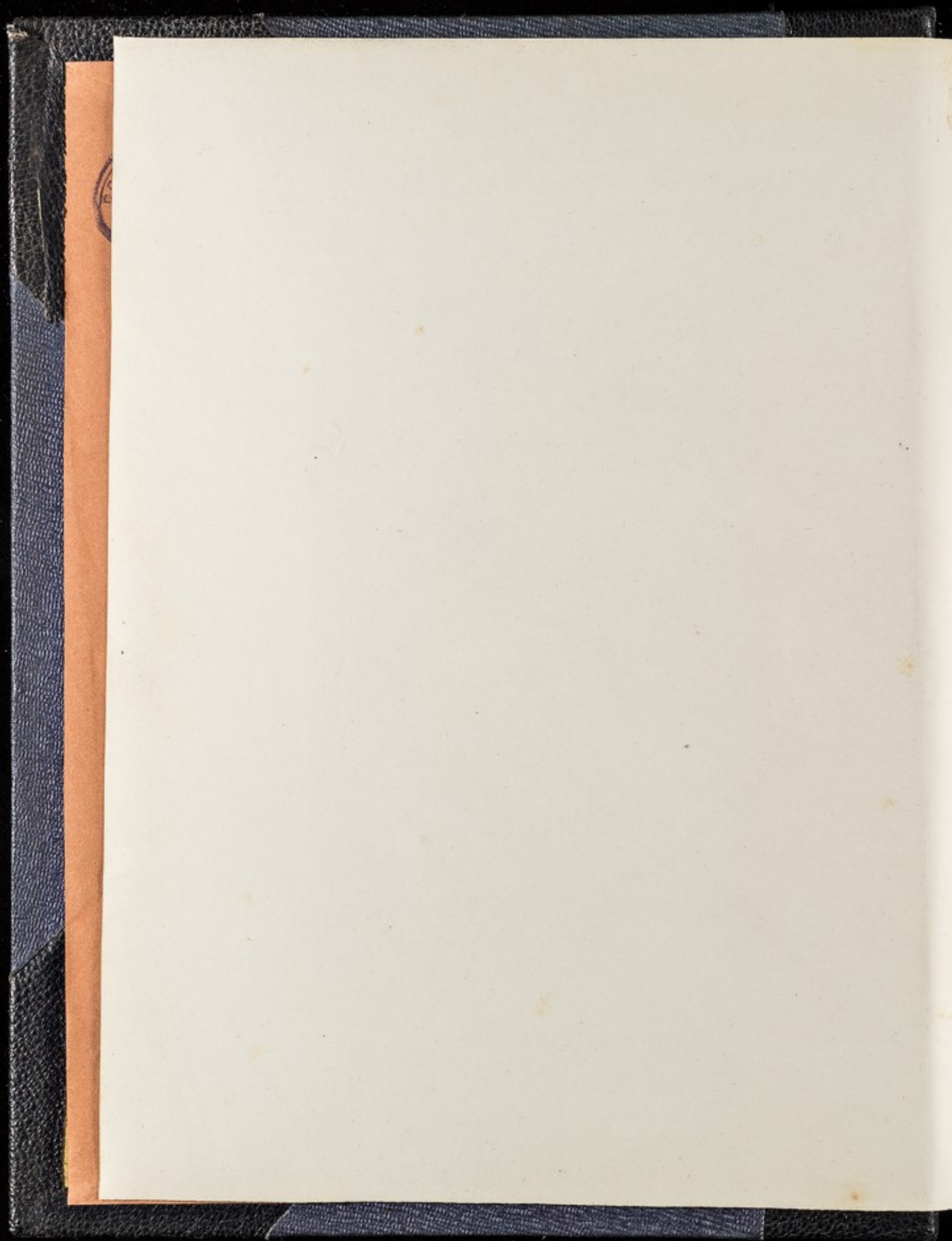


*Sir Joseph Fayrer, Bart.*

K.C.S.I. M.D. F.R.S.

RAMC 0004 | 4



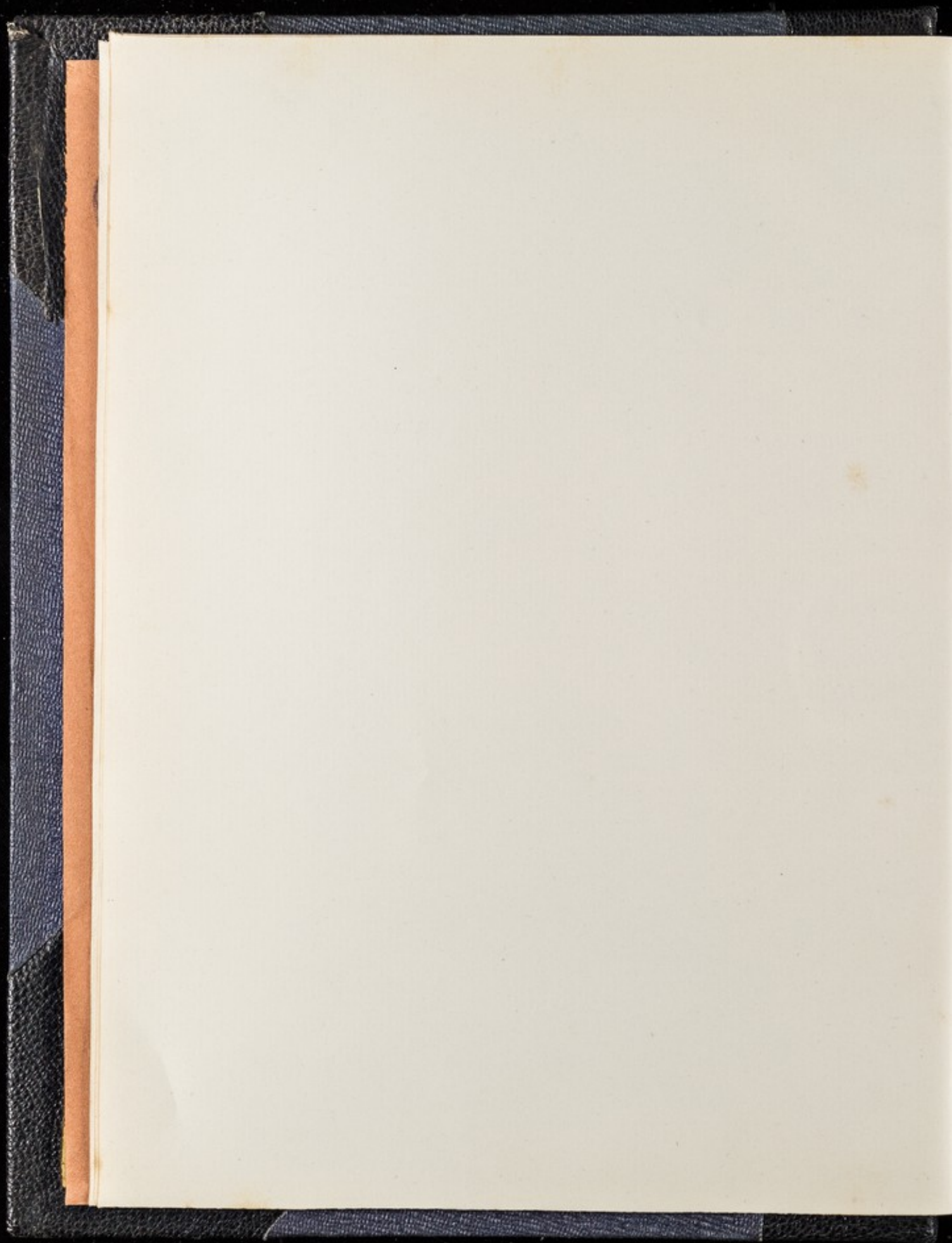


657

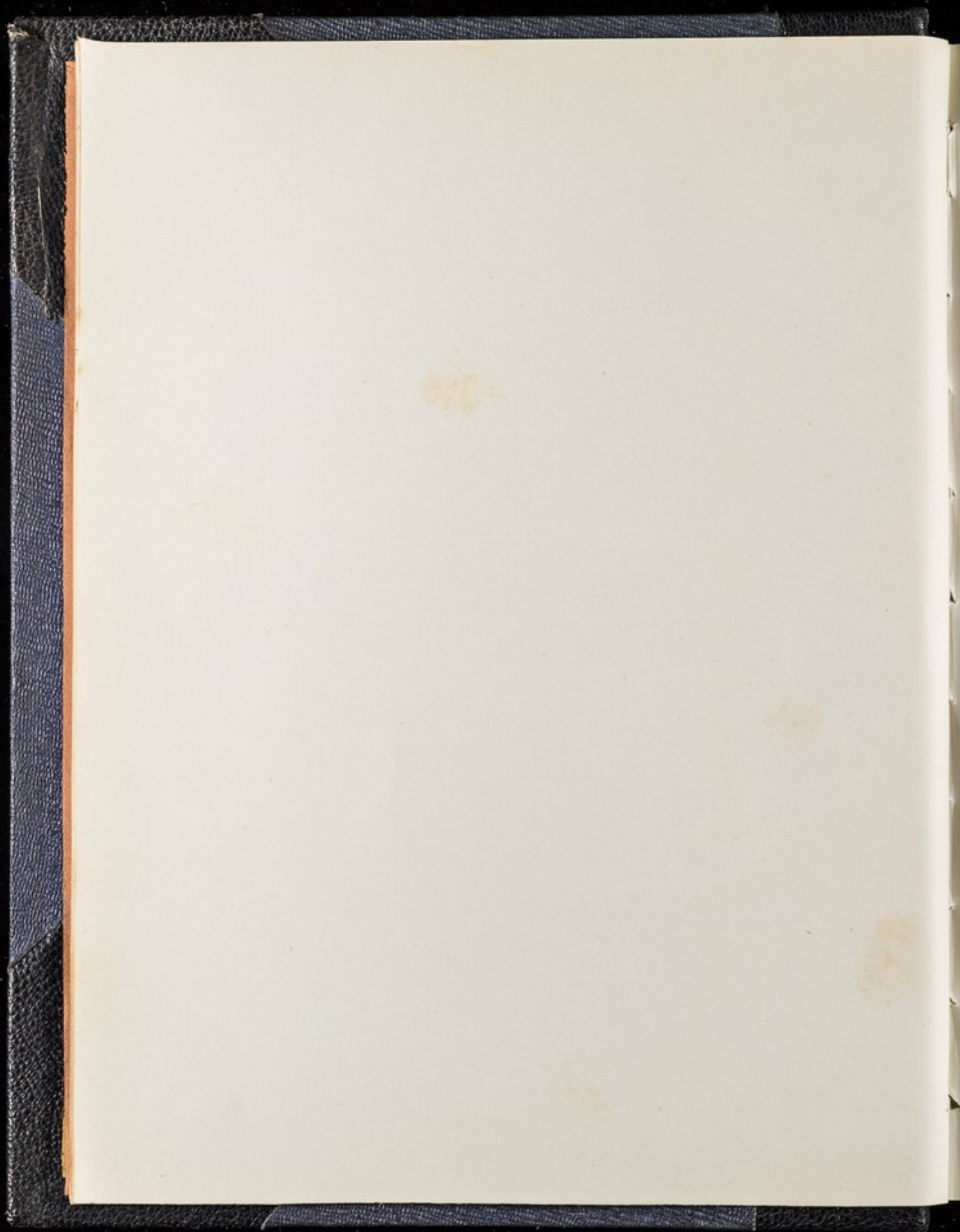
*The Hayes Gift.*

*June 1<sup>st</sup> 1916.*











1857

1964

Defence of  
Superior

409

Sunday 23 August. Divine service with the Sacrament was performed in my house in the afternoon. and at the Brigade Mass in the morning.

Heavy cannonade from daylight till 10 P.M. - The enemy seemed intent on capturing the brigade mass and Campfire battery - did much damage to both. Two men were mortally wounded by snubdrift fire - Enemy also making trenches, digging mine directions - Reports of chivalry firing heard - The colors need constant repairs but our position is now so weak and exhausted that we are able to <sup>do</sup> but little of what is really needed.

1857

1965

Defence of  
Lynch

2

at the same in my household  
 kept and Mr Bunnell were  
 both present lying on sofas  
 there were several young ladies  
 also present. Mr Dabney.  
 Mr Helford. Mr Polhemus  
 Mr Barber & Mrs Leown, it  
 was a touching sight. 'and  
 who knew what would finally  
 happen to the three present  
 boys.' —

24 August. at 2 o'clock the  
 enemy threw a heavy fire  
 round the trucking men  
 three round shot came out  
 on house. one gun kept up  
 a continuous reply. General  
 wrote the "Judicial Committee" was  
 a most dangerous state for the  
 effects of round shot. so all the  
 inhabitants women. Children  
 & wounded removed to the Boqueron Hotel

1857

1966

Defense of 3  
Lickman

a Sergeant of 84<sup>th</sup> dangerously  
wounded by a rifle shot from the  
enemy. - Brinkman is diving  
the other an 8 inch mortar  
on a carriage to shoot Artillery  
towers. This came to be called the  
'Ship' and did great service.  
The Rae C. G. had his leg in the  
shoulder joint at the Post Office  
Kurtz. I went to him at once  
It was a perfectly amputation  
the joint being comminuted. by  
I decided to do it. Porter Deaped  
with me - lots of time before any  
amputation were all failed.  
He seemed I was glad to say -  
that justified my view. I saw  
him years later in perfect  
health and with a very useful  
arm - The C - was much  
all with very regular

1857

1967

Defense of  
Lucknow

4

a Khudwantar came in last  
night. his account is so suspicious  
that suspecting him to be a spy  
he was put under guard. -  
The enemy's occupation of the  
top-kites and bank of water  
very active to day. - Several  
shells came in in the evening  
the round shot firing was heavy  
& brought down the veranda of the  
veranda on the West side of  
the Residency. Two of the  
B's were cowardly said on  
that before day break this  
morning. At 12 P.M. the  
enemy made a general attack on  
opening fire on all sides of  
round - square - & musketry  
near hand. but they did not  
attempt to storm. They killed  
braghtly -  
Dear Bepie rather better. B's  
much the same

1857

1968

Defense of  
Lucknow 5

August 25<sup>th</sup>. a sharp attack  
on the Bailey Road gate this  
morning. and a heavy fire  
kept up till 9 am when it  
subsided. - Some stores including  
some carts of portec in the 32<sup>d</sup>  
still remaining in the Road  
were set on fire and transported <sup>down</sup> ~~up~~  
at the building theaters <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~  
come down at any time when  
so heavily bombarded & some  
shot. - A magazine for the  
Post Office battery is pointed  
out & says of that some houses  
during the night - The enemy  
have a new fire in position  
near Subbari. - One mine  
completed and 3 others steadily  
progressing; the enemy digging  
on all sides.

1857

1969

Defence of Lucknow 6

Mr Gurney says "I got up and  
 crept as I usually do, though  
 it is perfectly useless; we have  
 no safe place to go to. Mr D.  
 could not as awake ~~at~~  
~~night~~ the latter part. No more  
 of our reinforcements; very  
 little firing to day"

August 26<sup>th</sup> This was to me  
 rather an eventful day as I  
 had a narrow escape from my life  
 Early in the morning there was  
 a sudden alarm of the enemy  
 firing. Hearing the firing a  
 heavy rain of bullets fell with heavy  
 gun shots I was lying down in  
 the living room. In the evening he  
 "Turn out" I jumped up and  
 came out into the veranda  
 I had had of a good sleep over  
 the whole of the period by a rest

1857

1970

Defense of  
Lickmire 7

blow in the back between  
 the shoulder. which hurt  
 terribly and pushed me for  
 the moment. I at the same  
 time heard the rushing  
 sound of grape shot.  
 popped in a thorn taking  
 my foot sudden and the  
 Vermin. - a 32 I was  
 shot in the left with a  
 a hole through the hand  
 through the thigh - Every one  
 picked me up and put me  
 lying up the ground that  
 which was the reason I had  
 one my body - chest - and a  
 large contusion on my back  
 + checked another body

1857

1971

Defense of  
Sunderland

8

They took me inside and by

Thicket Lodge  
Thicket Road  
Anerley S.E.  
12 May 1893

My dear Layton

Unfortunately I made no notes  
with respect to any of the events  
which occurred during the siege  
and consequently my recollections  
of them are far less precise and  
accurate than your own, and I  
should find it difficult even  
approximately to assign a precise  
date to any of them. I fully  
recollect, however, the fact of your  
having been wounded.

I could not, I think, have been  
in any part of the verandah at

respect to me - the gun order  
then being unissued

from the  
the Ammunition  
magazine  
and stuff -

In my opinion  
the work  
before me

in the  
There was

me I was  
thoroughly  
satisfied

in the  
I considered  
the having passed

the matter  
and the fact

in the verandah

1857

1971

Defense of  
Lickman

8

They took me aside and by  
me lay down - The pain was  
severe and the shock considerable  
but I was soon about again  
though disabled and stiff -  
It took no time in lying up  
and I struggled through my work  
as best I could - Before this  
I had seen that there was  
no great harm done I was  
not - I did not look particularly  
worried - as I was soon able  
to do my work again - The  
pain soothed that I considered  
by my brother of shape having passed  
through a good deal of trouble  
and of the Verandah and the back  
of a chair standing in the Verandah  
before me - The pain soothed  
I was better - I was not

1857

1972

Defense of  
Lubbock 9

Lt Webb 32? was killed by a  
 round shot & lay at Subbun.  
 The enemy have been throwing up  
 new earthworks. we are surrounded  
 by them now on every side.  
 A few men of the 7th Regt.  
 were shot dead near the Rikan  
 today by one of the enemy's rifles.  
 Inner houses pronounced the  
 danger from it is so serious  
 especially round that - Report  
 of the enemy moving on the  
 Rikan - We are desperately  
 digging - throwing up earth banks  
 and making trenches - ~~some~~  
 some money the few servants  
 deserted last night. Report to me  
 says that they all intend to  
 desert unless an order appears  
 very soon - There is no news yet.

1857

1973

Defence of Lucknow 10

August 27<sup>th</sup>. Our ration are  
 reduced since yesterday. Men have  
 have 12 ounces of meat, women 8 ounces  
 and less Dhal also. - still no  
 news. - A good deal of soundings  
 the night - heavy cannonade  
 and musketry, we all were  
 we had a soldier (Gunner) killed  
 in our clearing some branches  
 the enemy brought another gun  
 into position opposite the ladies  
 cant. - where we had no means  
 of replying to it. - In the evening  
 a 3<sup>rd</sup> Co. killed a soldier of the  
 32<sup>d</sup> and carried off the army  
 another. - " <sup>Wilson</sup> The men working in  
 the battery we had were out 33 feet. height of  
 Nizam-ul-Hussain, heard the enemy  
 distinctly moving towards us. Their  
 caps seemed to run in the center of the  
 brigade itself -

1857

1974

Defence of  
Silabucro 11

to day Sir H. Lawrence supplies were  
sold by auction; Watson says

"The ~~hand~~ ~~sales~~ realised from  
140 to 160 rupees per dozen; beer  
arranged from 60 to 70 rupees -  
merry 70 rupees - kauri 70 to 75  
rupees - a bottle of honey 45 Rs.,  
rifle powder 16 rupees per pound  
a small cake of chocolate  
from 20 to 25 rupees each and  
other things in proportion. Sir H.  
would have commanded  
about any price". He is a  
conviction that things were best  
to buy. See the demand for  
each article and the things  
he wants of such things.

August 28<sup>th</sup> Heavy rain all  
night. wind as heavy with  
a few days from rain.

1857

1975

Defense of  
Licking 12

from punishment of all kind -  
 He says he on Saturday came  
 from two friends - Saturday  
 three were deserted from the  
 post. - ~~for~~ me a Chaplain  
 came off in the same day  
 from the same note he says  
 to the same effect, also deserted.

Burham used the ship in a  
 winter 14 times a day  
 with considerable success  
 against the gun which have  
 been battering it this.

Chicago has brought a letter  
 from Hancock dated 29th  
 says there is no hope of our  
 being relieved for another

twenty five days - success  
 news of the state of things. Gen. Campbell  
 arrived in Leavenworth on 29th

1857

1976

Defence of  
Delhi 13

and is dispatching troops  
up country - that Lucknow  
would be the first care. The  
after he had as also no account  
to what with the enemy. But  
rather than let our posts the  
messengers sent that on arrival  
Humbly's camp he had seen  
a man from Delhi who  
told him we have a large  
force before Delhi. Partly  
composed of British troops -  
The day moderately sweet but  
there was the usual murmur  
The Holburne is just over. So we  
have been looking rather active  
but there has been no  
attack

1857

1977

Defense of 14  
Sucknow

August 29 weather cooler.  
our skirmishing to break into  
the enemy's gallery -  
Guthrie's company now has  
so much wounded men that  
Laden had to leave it -

At 10 PM our men broke  
into the enemy's gallery. we  
found a barrel of powder  
and blood up -  
The enemy's creases. The medicine  
are insupportable in degree.  
The Redan has been very heavy  
and has cut in one of the  
enemy's lines, meant for  
our line - But we have  
not finished - we fear they  
are using the Redan

1857

1978

Defense of 15  
Licknow

A Native Artillery man  
 ordered him to go out  
 to sentry box line go and  
 fired but missed him -  
 as we knew that  
 the fire was to be made  
 with increased care  
 from the talent of the  
 shot. and with the aid of  
 issuing them -

The brave owners of the  
 ship that makes me still  
 and Chusepanti - but I  
 manage to do what they  
 this time I managed to escape  
 the service of Mammal

1857

1979

Defence of 16  
Selekhar

a Madras by. who then  
were kept in my  
household. at the time  
when such aid was much  
needed

August 30. Sunday -

This morning we learned  
that two men who were  
we had named Tuleen  
had fled. Some half  
caste and Natives doubt  
having heard that there  
was no prospect of speedy  
relief. We kept to our  
the fact is in my house  
are much exhausted,  
fatigue & sickness.

1857

1980

Defence of  
Suckman 17

A soldier's wife (I think) a Mrs  
 Reed has come to our house to  
 assist in cooking & helping for  
 us. There was no school &  
 this morning when we found  
 the two natives had both  
 died. There had been a heavy  
 cannonade all night -  
 & half Easter deserted.  
 My note in the donkey  
 cart & at times was in  
 opinion. In the night  
 to the 10. - We heard a firing

1857

1981

Defence of  
Lucknow 18

They were all killed at the  
7 chambers and some  
the Native servants to be  
with them. —

~~Also~~ an Egyptian fell  
dead in the Native Hospital  
today killing me and  
wounding two Natives.

On being the last day of  
an attack an attack  
was expected but did not  
take place — Lt. Bannan  
had wounded today at the  
Post Office. He lived to be  
"reflected" says Subbier.  
Service at Subbier and

1857

1982

Defense of  
Lucknow 19

at my house at 535 rth  
Sacramento. —

a European soldier died today.  
today. — Great difficulty  
now in finding the beef for  
the women and children.  
all places are now  
so crumpled with the war  
well. Drunkenly. —

The streets from the morning  
of rain and the dead  
small cases of fever.  
The streets near the  
port occupied by the Can-  
=minants, <sup>to</sup> work, at a distance  
with the extracts of dead  
animals. Those killed by the

1857

1983

Defense of  
Sukkur 20

and you will have no  
manner of holding ourselves  
except by throwing them  
over the defences; also  
from decayed food and  
vegetable matter—  
"nearly every Officer who  
left the fort was  
laid up with fever at  
one time or other— but as  
it was a weak point  
it was absolutely necessary  
that our Officers should  
ever be with the party occu-  
-pying it— There was a heavy  
cannonade in the evening

1857

1984

Defence of  
Luttrell 21

August 31. Early this morning  
Mrs Darwood was surprised by  
a son. The ladies did all they  
could to help her. and they  
are managing the domestic  
arrangement among them  
with such assistance as they  
get from a Masterman boy in  
town and their Need.

The evening house got another  
32 the arch position under the  
Luttrell clarnage. Close to my  
house 100 yards from the Backley  
Grand gate to which it fired  
smashing two cannonballs

1857

1985

Defence of  
Siberia 22

waggon with which it was, besides  
 the usual annually monthly  
 fire throughout the day. a supply  
 of Artillery. Europeans killed in  
 Indian camp around today  
 The heavy the weather is fast  
 a Midwinter the who came in  
 10 days ago. thought to have  
 escaped today. he had been in  
 confinement all the time  
 so would not be able to see  
 the many much news  
 at 10 P.M. the many opened  
 a heavy general fire on us.  
 but it did not continue  
 more than half an hour. when  
 it subsided to the usual routine  
 The 13<sup>th</sup> N. I. at the Bailey's

1857

1986

Defence of  
Lutskow 13

gate are making a new wooden  
battery to oppose the new battery  
opposite our guns, at the  
Lutskow clausure.

An eight inch shell exploded  
just outside the Redoubt  
battery today -

September 1<sup>st</sup>. The two  
Martinique boys were taken  
away today they are wanted  
to find pain. The Ladies  
will have to work harder  
than ever. Dear Bepie  
& Bob still ill and weak  
The new baby Dutch mother  
doing well. A nurse for  
them has been found among  
the soldiers with John Harris

1857

1987

Defense of  
Lucknow

24

My Vector the Lectures  
were engaged by Mr Harris  
to come and help in watching  
the place during the night.

A fire commencing last  
morning; kept firing. but  
much heavy wind.

Burns have it on that the  
half caste Christians who  
deserted have been murdered  
it turned out afterwards to be  
true. — The last cook boy of our  
artillery deserted last night.  
All boys in the Garrison or  
10 years of age are set to work  
to grind wheat. — Our brethren  
are now getting sick. — They  
have been very much exposed.

1857

1988

Defence of Lucknow 425

arrangements made to turn  
some wounded horses out to day  
In the evening two European  
Artillery men were killed  
in the Post Office battery by  
a round shot. - Two eight  
inch shells exploded  
near our magazine but did  
it no injury. Our mines  
and saps are progressing  
The one at Andersons house  
completed. but not charged  
as it is used at present as  
a listening gallery. Another  
mine at Saunders fort  
is being constructed to  
meet one of the enemys  
when such it could be

1857

1989

Defence of  
Lithuania

26

ascertained which way they  
were moving - the enemy  
are moving all around us  
and are reported to be  
running another road  
the Brigade knows - we live  
in constant apprehension  
of being suddenly blown  
into the air - we assemble  
the ground of laying the car  
in it - and the picking  
and chipping is often heard  
our troops are now to  
meet the enemy's troops  
in our counter-attacks  
speculations and more than  
once we met them -  
in more than one instance

1857

1990

Defense of  
Lucknow 27

that the enemy were  
formed.

I may here mention a  
marked occurrence in

The Post Office's quarters (Garret)

Capt<sup>ndt.</sup> Hall 1<sup>st</sup> 7. was

lying on a charpoy his  
head resting on a pillow

the end <sup>on side</sup> of which projected  
over the end of the room

the charpoy. a round  
that entered passed through

the room bore away the  
pillow scattering its contents

all over the room. Hall

was untouched. though

considerably startled

1857

1991

Defence of  
Lutekumb 28

It was a wonderfully  
narrow escape. There  
were many most remarkable  
escapes during the defence  
that of dear Bepre and  
Mr. Ouleau among the  
most so. On the other  
hand people were struck  
in places apparently the best  
and much astonishment  
as well as regret was  
caused one day when  
one of our excellent old  
native pensioners was  
killed by a bullet while  
sitting at the bottom of the  
steps leading to my kitchen

1857

1992

Defense of 429  
Licknow

repulsant occur among  
the herds - the effect of the  
long confinement: the hump  
thirst for drink and the  
feeling too powerful that  
all might never plow  
if a wise man or some  
recluse - I wrote the following  
in the Common diary of  
1st Sept. "The looking word is  
something dreadful: many  
of the brown jewels have been  
stolen, and a better hand  
will <sup>now</sup> purchase a handful  
of precious stones. Charlie told  
me he had seen a handful

1857

1993

Defense of  
Luteknow

30

pearls one of them very large  
and many of them the size  
of peas. which had been  
purchased for 20 rupees—

I can only say I never saw  
any of these jewels, though  
I heard that some had been  
seen in possession of soldiers  
or others. and I heard  
rumors of others, in a  
remote & distant position,  
being known to possess such  
things but I have no  
personal knowledge of and  
cannot much wish being the  
case. It is not at all improbable  
that many things were lost  
all the same—

1857

1994

Defense of  
Sulekman 31

September 2<sup>d</sup> - The Cook boys.  
 [is there left] of the 32<sup>d</sup> Regt 2 Co.  
 deserted yesterday - ~~him~~  
 Sulekman <sup>sgt. n.?</sup> was killed today  
 by one of our own sentries.  
 He had been out with four  
 other officers to explore some  
 old ruins to see if there were  
 any indications of mining  
 as they were returning a  
 sentry of the 32<sup>d</sup> who had  
 not been cautioned that a  
 party was going out. - seeing  
 objects moving in the dark  
 outside an innit fired and  
 killed poor Birch though the

1857

1995

Defense of  
Lynch

32

the body: he died in two hours.  
 He had only been married  
 six <sup>or eight</sup> months and his young  
 wife was in the Garrison;  
 "expecting her confinement."  
 Our women ~~men~~ were hard  
 at work all day. Countess  
 "serving the money, while  
 the persecuted in his at-  
 tempt to blow us up."

(Wednesday)

Harris was at the poor Buck  
 where he died. excellent fellow  
 very agreeable if he came to good  
 Buck Dallas had him called  
 at Seelapine. He a fine  
 young wife had escaped from  
 the marriage time. with  
 L. C. Davis

1857

1996

Defense of 1933  
Lickhurn

Sept 3<sup>o</sup>. Advance of pay  
made. very much use  
has helped to dispose of some  
of the treasure - Leary left to  
carry on bulk of we-ware  
set out. Further efforts  
being made to him the  
supply of flour. Hungarian  
wheat is now sown out to  
a great extent. - But this  
is poor indeed now & especially  
in the winter. but what can  
we do. - We are weary of  
us feeling half starved,  
and all, or many of us  
becoming discontented. The best  
criticism makes a fine mark

1857

1997

Defense of  
Shickano

34

sixteen wounded horses and  
 men turned out last night  
 the sun by day and heavy dew  
 at night and trying to be men  
 now so much in the timber  
 the tents we have are all  
 rotten. from being used as  
 barricades - from exposure  
 the enemy mined at Sajo's  
 house - a shaft falling in  
 to meet them - In the evening  
 heavy cannonade on the plain here  
 two English soldiers had wounded  
 at his post by grape shot. - Heavy  
 cannon fire after 10 P.M. The  
 enemy heard distinctly to be  
 repairing their batteries and  
 moving a heavy gun with the shells  
 in direction of the Camp here today

1857

1998

Defense of  
Sulekhan

35

September 4<sup>th</sup>

The usual fire kept up on us during the night. increased heavily at daylight. The outer wall of Brigade Mess house fell to day crumpled by the constant fire of the enemy guns; it had been a work of heretofore. - As our women had the women - children had a narrow escape. They increased the especially shelling them - they were very crowded many coming to the inner room though left some of them to that. "Rather than the fatal a triumph of an ahead over crowded house in the interior

1857

1999

Defense of 136  
Duckworth

our position. which is the all  
have hardly any defence from the  
fire of the enemy" (Vol. 10).

Major-Burns CO of 13<sup>th</sup> h. I was  
shot by the enemy <sup>from</sup> the top of  
the trap house today exposed  
himself too much and was  
immediately shot. Through the  
lungs and died in a few minutes.  
He was hurled on his back down  
had to crawl on hands and  
knees. — The Sepoy of the 13<sup>th</sup>  
insisted on carrying his  
body to the fire. & died where  
they lay. These men were  
under attack most gallantly  
holding the Bailey ground for the  
battery. For once the most

1857

2000

Defense of 5037  
Dickinson

dangerous against. Many  
 been seen regiment - others  
 who had they remained in  
 nations. instead of for the  
 scandal as he led them away  
 in an unfortunate way. My chief  
 nation went in and out  
 would have been just as  
 loyal devoted as the  
 man who caused Bonnet to  
 in France had he watched  
 good & being only a punishment  
 for the day - night at the  
 British Guard State and gave  
 up their lives as devoted as  
 any <sup>avowed</sup> patriot who ever lived in  
 his own father's country

1857

2001

Defense of  
Sukkur 38

During the day great exertions  
or construction - many many  
the money in the city - which  
subside the fire room - the cause  
we did not learn -

The same day as being  
furnace is now nearly completed  
the depth of 13 ft have made in  
~~the~~ It is 16 feet thick between  
the wall on point of it. The  
18th gun was put in trial today.  
While of the work this maphor  
under heavy fire too. Men often  
all come with the full force &  
watching & winning heart -  
much - I may say hunger.  
The enemy threw mortar shells  
two shells close by.

1857

2002

Defence of 539  
Lucknow

September 5<sup>th</sup> Lt. Graham  
one of the officers from Secroa  
shot himself this morning,  
his mind was deranged.  
His wife has lost one of her  
children, and was confined only  
a few days ago. - Soon after  
day light the enemy commenced  
the heaviest cannonade we  
have yet had. - about 8000 foot  
and 500 cavalry were seen at  
Sunrise moving round our  
position & preparing for an  
attack (W) The garrison  
were on the alert waiting  
the onset & they opened fire

1857

2003

Defense of  
Sukkur

40

from a new battery of two guns  
across the river. and at 10 AM  
exploded two mines. They  
had miscalculated the distance  
and the explosion took place  
short of our defences. and  
did us no harm. "As soon  
as the dust and smoke had  
cleared away, they came on  
under a tremendous fire  
on several points". They  
vigorously attacked Subbini  
post and planted a ladder  
against the fortification: several  
reached the top. but were  
repelled with musketry and  
hand grenades, and after  
many had been killed they

1857

2004

Defense of  
Blackwood

41

fell back into the houses,  
where they kept up a tremendous  
fire. In the Scotch square  
and at the Brigade square  
it was the same. but also  
like others had now these  
things not quite so heavily  
they were again beaten  
back with great loss. In  
the afternoon the attack they  
were seen carrying off  
their killed and wounded.  
It was estimated that at  
least 10,000 were attacked  
as to day. The Elector  
of the Garrison much employed  
in fighting and digging today  
uprising defense at Baily Street.

K557

2005

Defence of  
Lutetia 42

We had 3 men the 13<sup>d</sup> killed  
and one of the 3<sup>d</sup> had his hand  
carried off by a round shot.  
another European lost his  
leg. We were very fortunate  
considering the nature of the  
attack to suffer so little.  
The 13<sup>d</sup> behaved splendidly  
under attack. They worked  
the 78 pounder in their battery  
most effectively. They were  
very proud of it having  
constructed it themselves.  
The day was fearfully hot.  
The sun was intense & it  
was well exposed all  
day. - During last night  
another shaft 8 feet deep was

1857

2006

Defense of  
Sulekward

43

being by the officers in the Brigade  
map as a listening gallery  
in case the enemy would run  
a trap in that direction".

all reports say that the enemy  
have more completely beaten  
today than ever" (W)

In the evening they kept up  
the fire from their batteries  
and 18th shot came right  
through the ~~post office~~ hospital  
and slightly wounded Lt.  
Charlton and a soldier 30  
who were lying there already  
wounded. It passed through  
a crowded space and got rid  
no more harm than this!

They attacked again bringing  
in about an hour during the night.

1857

2007

Defense of  
Dilekmond

474

Sep 6<sup>th</sup>. During the attack  
last night one of the 32<sup>d</sup> battery  
by a round shot. —

\* The rains seem to have cleared  
off and the trees were not <sup>poorly</sup>  
one fine stock now fast diminishing  
in numbers & &. Our stock of  
meat and other things very  
low" — we had long been in  
very Garrison, without any more  
or stimulant of any kind —  
The misadventure from the  
digging up of powder — the  
& decaying organic matter  
very bad. — At 10<sup>th</sup> a mortar  
made from powder house &  
blow down a house which the  
enemy took hold yesterday.  
The fort is much damaged &  
the constant heavy fire on it.  
Capt. Dalton R.E. continued to command  
5 days.

1857

2008

Defence of  
Sukkur 4/5

at 10 P.M. The enemy sent  
two men with loads of combustibles  
to place under the entrance gate  
and fire to them; they were seen  
and one was shot dead by a  
sentry on which the other fled.  
An hour later they made  
a very smart attack on the  
Bairly Guard gate, but were  
quickly driven back: during  
this affair, a very excellent  
Subadar of the 13<sup>th</sup> B. I. was  
killed in the 13<sup>th</sup> Battery.

There were some explosion caused  
by our people throwing down coals.  
They all came in as usual the day  
before - It was Tuesday  
and the enemy came in as usual  
at 5:30. The B. I. Coy. continued

1857

2009

Defence of  
Lilleknaud

46

The mountain rat by gun near  
the house made much noise  
during the night attack.

Sept 7 The evening busy  
training. we equally busy in  
countermine. Our men  
both Native and Europeans  
much excited up by the  
work. The Sappers and  
Artificers all worked well.  
The cannonade firing  
generally less active. There  
were some heavy showers  
to day. Numbers of the enemy  
seen moving about. Bands  
playing. Columns flying. 5000  
to 6000 men. Matchlock men  
reports moving from left to right.

1857

2010

Defense of 47  
Lucknow

Sept 8. Capt. Henry  
Arthur died of his wounds  
today after long suffering.  
His wife and children  
had gone to the hills before  
we were shut in.  
Schilling has come over  
for a little change he is  
well - our situation  
are doing as well as could  
be expected under the  
circumstances - Dear Refs  
Bd. like my weak  
reduced. but they fight it  
out bravely - No news of  
the relief from outside  
yet. - A heavy cannonade

1857

2011

Defense of  
Lucknow

48

kept up all night. The  
merry home was reached  
the toll in doing the  
Machine making  
Garrison. The head and  
tail in 4 or 5 - then some  
thin we have to return  
and stockade or best  
we could. Work was  
increasing as working  
power is decreasing.

"Nearly one half of the officers  
on the sick list with the fever  
and dysentery" (W) -

280 found that from 3 to 6  
24<sup>th</sup> gathered in the top of the  
Bryant ship above. This will  
give an idea of the sort of place  
we have under. Rain & evening

1857

2012

Defense of 149  
Sucknow

9<sup>th</sup> Sept During the night  
a shell exploded in a room  
occupied by a Lady and  
some children: they all  
escaped.

We exploded our mine  
at the Campana battery  
today, 200 lb. of powder, at-  
10 a.m. The effect was  
terrific and must  
have destroyed many  
the enemy's miners. The  
explosion destroyed all  
the part of the outworks  
opposite the battery

1857

2013

Defense of 550  
Lucknow

They immediately opened  
on us from all the batteries  
on that side of our position  
they big guns kept up  
a heavy fire on the Clock  
tower this morning.

~~Some~~ 3000 men moved  
to our right flank in the  
evening which kept us  
all on the alert. - At 11 P.M.  
heavy rain fell and the  
early part of the night passed  
away quietly. For the third  
time no funeral today -  
Mr. German's wife. We had a  
dreadful night with Mrs. B's  
youngest child died from little  
Bobbe's -

1857

2014

Defense of 51  
Lubuk

Sept 10<sup>th</sup> We had heavy  
firing at the Mosque by the  
chole tower. with 18 lbs. &  
also shells. Continue firing  
during the day generally.

The Office - Customs are  
staying at home in the chief  
all clothes nearly worn  
out. for many also come  
in with 10 can & 100 lbs.  
I saw a man from the Minster  
Kleowan with some tobacco  
they had on. - a bottle  
hand sold today for 17 rupees  
man me tobacco, chief

1857

2015

Defense of 52.  
Subekunob

leā, kum - Prava kum  
 25 trees has been seen here  
 all depended. —

about 2000 of the money  
 was seen to have thirty (4  
 to go off in the Cassipine  
 direction. —

20 cups seen today in  
 a set of 2 lbs of sugar.

A cup for a single leafy  
 course to be seen.

Clothes made of of fib.  
 cut. - killed table  
 cover —

The situation are much  
 as they were seen before  
 a boat. both any table

1857

2016

Defense of 53  
Sulphur

Sept. 11. A comparatively  
quiet night as to firing. The  
morning indirectly morning  
about. rising of elephants  
and some morning black.  
I may here say that my  
pet Elephant Tuckee  
had of course disappeared  
where we were stuck in.  
Her stable was outside  
the Residence and no  
doubt she and her keeper  
Rupus who are now  
working for the rebels.  
I shall have to tell later  
on how I found her

1857

2017

Defense of  
Shickmon 54

again year later and  
even had me high hopes  
expectation in the line at  
~~Shickmon~~ Mahona, but how all  
was changed? —

Two sides of June's house  
fell in today. The usually  
hardy carcass made on the  
18th Nov. - Many bodies  
of men seen moving  
about. We explored  
one summit the high  
space. It was steep  
and buried the many  
men working on the Bay  
then from here could be  
heard distinctly

1857

2018

Defense of 2155  
Shucknug

In the afternoon another  
hive of the bees was  
discovered in the Church  
yard - & on the under  
Feltton during the working  
party of the Mass in  
Sally one seen.

A row of light in a line  
in the Church: One people  
knew it up & destroyed it  
entirely. I saw  
that two of the bees  
were taken.

" At about the evening  
there in (apparently the

1857

2019

Defense of 56  
the book

a howitzer) (or perhaps  
 from some other source  
 mortar - perhaps a hole  
 in the ground) fine hollow  
 iron cylinders filled with a  
 composition, similar to  
 that used with which and  
 all Carcasses, were upon  
 strong Carcasses. On  
 reaching the ground, the  
 apparatus burst and the  
 cylinders sprouted with fire  
 without further explosion.  
 This was perhaps the most  
 curious and complicated per-  
 fectible that had yet been re-  
 -cured by the "Farrington" (W)  
 at 7 P.M. - heavy rain

1857

2020

Defense of  
Shickmon 57

Sept 12. Rather less  
firing today than usual.  
Large bodies of matchlock  
men moving about  
the river a number from  
the Brigade kept toward  
the screening battery.

No fresh Cases of Cholera for  
some days. - Two men  
were wounded today. -  
One of the screening Captains  
killed, and brought in by a  
party who were moving  
some piled up tents from  
the River down further inland.

1857

2021

Defense of 58  
Lillekuord

is a sort of mental fever  
an English sentry was killed  
through a loophole in the  
Rexau today.

Sept 13<sup>th</sup> a heavy  
mistral wind on of our  
beds. wounded today  
Mr Bouleau's child <sup>his</sup> which  
has been so ill so they  
called early this morning  
and Capt. Marshall  
at once ordered the  
English moved out of house  
and last night of cholera  
to the disease still raging  
about - To day is Sunday

1857

2022

Defense of 259  
Lueknerb

we had since a 12-30 on  
my house. Harris is  
indisputable he has 4th  
5 service in different  
Garrison. - many match.  
Lack never seen moving  
about the Bazar - when  
say "Economic prices offered  
in the Garrison hall kinds  
of supplies - a small problem  
today purchased by a gentleman  
for his sick wife for 20 rupees.  
A bottle of Curacao sold for  
18 rupees and the same price  
was freely given for 2 lb of sugar.  
"A man came in about 8th  
from the City. He could not

1857

2023

Defense of 60  
Spectator

or would not find any evidence  
was looked on as a spy, inroad,  
and placed in the "quarantine"  
ground — (W). There are  
reports in the Gannett but not  
authentic that several of the  
separates have escaped the  
gauges of our at Cambridge.  
The article of the Providence Post  
is said to have turned against  
us. It seems to give many  
of our short lines and a strong  
impression that all or at  
least a very powerful thing.

14<sup>th</sup> Sept much number  
of books Matchlock were  
observed in the city today.

The usual number of prey  
was. Less number than there has  
been

1857

2024

Defence of  
Shickano

61

a sad misfortune befell us  
today. " In the afternoon  
Capt. Fulton of the Engineers  
while repairing some  
battery in Sub Br's post,  
was killed dead by a round  
shot which struck him  
on the head. He had conducted  
all the engineering work  
of the Regt (Defence) for a  
considerable time previous  
to the death of his Chief (Capt.  
Anderson). He was a highly  
gifted, cool, brave & chivalrous  
Officer - fertile in resources, and  
a favorite with both Officers  
and men. His loss was acutely  
felt. " — This is truly true

1857

2025

Defense of 62  
Sulekno

he was the defending counsel  
 and won the heart and  
 mind of the court and  
 because very and immediately  
 would against the fear of  
 odds. I knew him well  
 and shared fully in all  
 the admiration. When I  
 met two men carrying a  
 letter with the two French  
 object. That they were on it  
 letter under a blood stained  
 cloth and saying that it was  
 heard that it was Fulton  
 I felt that we had lost a  
 great man as when the  
 Army died. and I felt sad  
 for the loss of a noble fellow  
 who kept the clock I saw the clock  
 face of my friend. I felt the loss of the clock <sup>carved</sup>

1857

2026

Defense of 563  
Shelburne

For further up and the  
children are at Tanla -  
on inside are holding the  
one Mr & Edward & make  
to come out of her room today

Sept 15<sup>th</sup>. For St. Julian <sup>on</sup>

chance from fever on the  
hospital called out of the  
<sup>or on the parapet</sup>  
window and was killed.

His wife & children were  
in Orman's house  
one of the children had  
a bad cold & was ill.

Mr Harris wrote "A sound  
shot - came through the hospital  
while James (Harris) was there  
the morning evening and

1857

2027

Defense of  
Lillebrødt 64

passed from one end to the other  
two feet above the main bed,  
alarming the porcupines  
wildly. — Since the attack  
reduced the number of the enemy  
to 18 lb. The shot came right  
across the open space around  
the Residence — one man of the  
32<sup>d</sup> was killed and the wounded.

We blew up three of the  
enemy, minor in the  
vicinity of the Fish Square.  
These forts have been weakened  
and terraced since the  
great breach in them was made.

The veranda of the Residence  
battered to the ground and the  
bell in with a crash to day.

1857

2028

Defence of 1865  
~~Unknown~~

Borkhaus "Miss" - winter  
used forty per fuchum - Low  
thought to be the the folk  
near Mrs. Anne - one  
she had away their papers  
and then with their sheet  
them up there for the day.

A Mass-conc. began at the  
Baylor Grand Gate by the door  
of the 13<sup>th</sup> N. I. - to remove a sap on  
in the the morning the fuchum  
down - (the gate pul of prob-  
my house - self feel sense  
accomplished the evening: the door  
is as a safeguard to cut off any  
since the evening may be coming  
towards the Gate way. - in the  
the morning my house

1857

2029

Defense of  
Seleknoh 66

My German writer: "In the afternoon  
a large round shot came in  
through the top of the house (passing  
through two walls and cutting  
a belt hanging there clean across)  
it then rolled along the roof <sup>flats</sup>  
without doing any further damage."

Sept 18<sup>th</sup>. At daylight the enemy  
began a heavy cannonade  
and kept it up for three hours  
another 8 in shell fell close  
to B n. 1 battery <sup>in mutually wounded</sup>. Killed one  
sergeant & wounded a subadar.

S. Byden who was the only  
man who escaped from Cantah  
(The last man <sup>in</sup> in Sublime  
Garrison says the Jekalabed

1857

2030

Defense of  
Lillebrødt 67

Large on a tripod to the one  
is also says are of a half-  
cast of German powder also  
had been in the shellabated  
~~large~~ sieg - German bed  
He covered that. Though in part  
to day. The only the day  
effected on the usual routine  
firing. The enemy seem  
very busy in erecting a new  
battery to the right of our  
campfire battery. - but perhaps  
been hard with shells so that  
they did not make much pro-  
-gress. - They were also very hard  
at work in front of the Redoubt

1857

2031

Defense of  
Lutebun 68

where they had made deep  
trenches in all directions. (w  
The smells on the ground  
are very bad. & so bad that the  
poor ladies could not sit  
in their portico to take the air.

Another envelope written small in  
faint character on thin paper and  
enclosed in a shell was sent me  
by express. It taken to James  
Franklin at Cambridge, with  
the promise you have received  
of the long stay. —

The winter comes, are being covered  
at hand. — Evening moving about  
much feeling heard.

One shell sent in the summer during  
the night.

1857

2032

Defense of  
Slickhorn 69

Sept 17 . The eightieth day  
of the Siege: no more news  
of relief. it is an anxious  
time - Our provisions, beef  
especially is running very  
short. - There are several  
cases of fever and dysentery.  
Two Sepoys died of their  
wounds in hospital today.  
The 32<sup>d</sup> Secty on duty  
at the Church had his  
head carried off by a round  
shot. - The Enemy made  
an attack, or rather  
a demonstration at

1857

2033

Defense of  
Sucknow 70

Sunders bat. firing  
heavy volley of musketry  
but a few shells greeted  
them. — We have been  
using our mortar tonight  
today at the Big and small  
one shell burst so near  
our own people that two  
men were wounded by  
it, as it exploded before it  
cleared our defenses. —  
An 8 inch shell exploded  
in the lane not 20 yds  
from our house. We had  
all rushed from the place  
where they were sitting

1857

2034

Defence of  
Sucknow 71

no one was hurt. -

Both Andy & Chilly were  
put into the same room  
with the Depe. who is still  
weak and ailing. -

Sept 18<sup>th</sup> The usual  
cannonade and mortar  
fire. - A partial eclipse  
of the sun today between  
9 and 10 - The day was  
relatively quiet. but at 11  
P.M. much firing. noise  
and shouting heard in  
the town - A regular look  
out is kept from the tower

1857

2035

Defence of  
Sulphur

92

on the Battery - where a view of the bridge  
the river and the country  
around - Also from the top  
of the Post office from which  
great part of the city and  
the Campfire road can  
be seen - At each post  
a record is kept of what  
is seen of the movements of  
the enemy anything and  
being immediately reported  
to the Brigadier - Another  
straw fence was put up  
to day - For day long  
there a log of wood 18 inches

1857

2036

Defense of  
Lucknow 73

long and 12 or 13 inches  
from a 13 inch mortar.  
made a great noise as it  
came. — One man is  
so nearly run out that  
the Europeans believe

that he has died.  
I may say that all  
the soldiers had been  
since then at home for  
my horse except several  
small quantities of  
— and with great difficulty  
and it was not until  
the morning of the

1857

2037

Defence of  
Sileknew 74

There was a small attack  
~~but~~ in the night - a bullet  
today struck a picture  
on the wall, and knocked  
off one end of the frame  
without breaking the glass.  
I may mention here that  
most of my pictures  
were already mounted. -  
one beautiful Old Copper  
has engraving of the  
Transfiguration hanging  
at the head of my dining  
room had been there for years  
without the loss of a second.  
What

1657

2038

Defense of 445  
Lilabuck

Sept 19<sup>th</sup>. an auction  
at the Pandemonium today of  
dead Officers things. A new  
flannel shirt 40 super  
fine old one 112 super  
a better y hands 20 super  
new. The evening there  
in six pieces of wood  
each about the size of  
an oyster barrel. They  
were thrown a great  
height into the air,  
probably from a balloon  
the carts acting as a  
mortar. & came down

1857

2039

Defense of  
Selekman 76

with great force -

We opened a heavy cannonade from the Palace Battery on the Hyacinth house opposite. The enemy kept up also a heavy fire on us all round. especially on the Residence which is now completely enveloped from the heavy round shot which have been poured there for us since the siege began.

At 10-30 our fire shot set the Hyacinth house fully on fire. but it soon died

1857

2040

Defence of  
Liberators 77

Poor Mr. Sumner is  
today. all the Ladies  
are with the children,  
none or less sick. but  
they bear up brave and  
do all they can to keep  
up each other courage  
and to help each other.  
They are all very kind to  
Mr. Sumner. Before & after  
Mrs. Schuyler is most  
devoted to them both.  
There is less sickness than  
there has been and considering  
all things it is wonderful.

1857

2041

Defense of  
Slackmore 78

and see the Garrison  
from the same disease  
Cholera - small pox & fever  
Dysentery have all  
appeared and threaten  
a prolong. but despite  
insanitary condition  
want of food & rest  
clothing - except one  
work and intense  
mental strain. I may  
these diseases have  
passed from mind of  
present we are comparing  
hell from there - a  
poor woman wife you  
write

1857

2042

Defense of  
Lucknow 79

was that - though the lady  
as she was sitting with  
her children about her  
with reference to the Mrs  
Harris writes, "With this  
exception yesterday was  
a white day in the siege  
no funerals. no admissions  
into hospital - There  
seems to be special  
Providence guarding us  
from the usual victims  
besetting the month.  
S. - Far beyond the horizon.  
Remain a more healthy  
September."

1857

2043

Defense of  
Selekua 80

Sept 20<sup>th</sup>. a sharp cannon  
and musket fire this morning  
for half an hour - At  
day light we discovered two  
new batteries very well  
completed. one having  
a 32 lbs. - we fired on  
them with a howitzer and  
18 lbs. but did little

wreckage as they were very  
strongly constructed -

We had upraised our  
cannon battery, and  
the centre mine from  
the Brigade map was con-  
nected with the one we had  
previously run out on the left.

1857

2044

Defence of  
Sulekman 187

The Guard room at Anderson's  
house was lowered by digging  
out the floor so as to keep  
the Guard clear of the  
round shot. White paper  
strengthened it. — French  
noise heard in the city  
after dark — a many  
the 32<sup>d</sup>? was killed in  
day by a round shot at  
Inner Port. — It is Sunday  
we had service and the  
Sacrament at 2-30  
today. — No more get  
of relief. —

1857

2045

Defense of  
Sulekward 482

Sept 21<sup>st</sup> Smoke firing  
over. we returned it with shells  
to the heavy rain. on 18<sup>th</sup>  
the gun at the Port office. exposed  
the gun with the use of 31<sup>st</sup>  
battery. and are well called  
since the summer. In the  
afternoon the enemy battery  
compared of the Machine  
for wall. & killed a party  
who fell into the well  
The body was put up later  
I was polluting the water  
enemy collecting near the  
Sikh square. & saw shells  
discovered them.

1857

2046

Defence of  
Silekwood

83

Sept 22<sup>d</sup>. The rain continued  
to fall heavily till about 3 PM  
causing great discomfort  
as so little shelter remained  
all the roofs were  
and water was everywhere.  
Lt Cushe R.A. who had  
been wounded morning  
died of fever. he was engaged  
to one of the Dr's daughters  
the latter a civilian  
engaged to the other sister  
had been killed in the  
Dr's hospital before the day began

1857

2047

Defense of 84  
Lilekuch

The rain has done much  
damage to the fortifications  
defences. A great many  
the Brigade Map will  
sell very much  
wet and shaking  
be destroyed - A fire  
of 13<sup>th</sup> h. 1. 2 seconds  
and 3 pop cutters destroyed  
during the night and  
during the heavy rain  
it could be destroyed -

In the way the enemy  
opened an as. in section  
but dismounted one of them  
of them

1857

2048

Defense of  
Salem 585

with a shell and killed  
two of them men at the time  
at 11 P.M. - In the morning  
messenger came into  
the Garrison bringing  
a letter from Outram dated  
20<sup>th</sup> Sept. he had gone out  
on the 18<sup>th</sup> - The letter  
told us that a well appointed  
force had crept the  
ganges on the 19<sup>th</sup> Sept  
and would do V. from  
whence as - He advised  
us not to attempt to

1857

2049

Defense of 186  
Lucknow

have our defenses as they  
approached, and only to  
attempt to arrive the  
relieving force in time  
as we could with safety.  
This news was very cheering  
and had a good effect  
on all especially on the  
worn and confidence and  
tended to check desertion.  
It did good to all of  
raising their spirits  
and inspiring hope  
which had fallen  
time since they had  
the news was soon spread  
over the whole Garrison.

1857

2050

Defense of  
Sulekucun

87

22<sup>d</sup> Sept. Col. Palmer  
came over to our house and  
brought the news of my  
arrival; this caused great  
excitement.

The rain ceased to fall  
about 3 a.m. - a sharp  
cannonade was heard  
in the Campfire direction  
which caused entire  
excitement also as the  
probability of its being  
the relieving force.

Large bodies of troops were  
observed moving with  
guns and ammunition

1857

2051

Defense of  
Suekner

88

waggon, about the City -  
 In the afternoon we were  
 placed a gun in position  
 facing down the River  
 began that - We threw  
 many shells into the  
 city today. at the factory  
 of men seen moving  
 about. - Heavy rain  
 fell again in the  
 evening - The report  
 tonight is that after destroying  
 the Ganges at the 19<sup>th</sup> @  
 the place has had fight.  
 at Oorao on 20<sup>th</sup> and  
 British force on 20<sup>th</sup>

1857

2052

Defense of  
Sedgewick 89

Sept 24th. very fine  
night. but some sound  
shot sent into us in the  
morning. no further  
news has reached us.  
The anxiety all is  
great. Major Hewitt  
Lt Col. I. rounded today.  
At 8 PM. the enemy  
began an attack on  
our Campfire battery  
keeping up a heavy  
fire for an hour.  
Cavalry seen moving  
about in the city today

1857

2053

Defence of  
Lulekuro 90

In the morning distant  
cannonade heard. and  
again in the evening in  
night - in the direction  
of Cumprae. supposed to  
be from the of Lark. about  
7 miles distant - This  
must be the relieving  
force. They have a thousand  
force to meet and fight  
them today though before  
they came. as far as  
the enemy made two  
attacks on us during the  
night. but were repulsed

1857

2054

Defense of  
Delaware 91

25<sup>th</sup> Sept. The garrison  
were under arms all  
night. Two attacks made  
on us. A great disturbance  
in the City on the British  
side. During one of the  
attacks from Capt Radcliffe  
7<sup>th</sup> H Cavalry was ordered  
to surround a hotel on the  
main of the Cambridge  
battery. He reported  
that the British Cavalry  
had not been for  
service at Chertsey &  
he has been a most  
distinguished member of the

1857

2055

Defense of  
Selekuch 92

Sumatran case. Who  
 said the mortality was  
 first at the relay was  
 at hand. — The form  
 of the relay was can be  
 distinctly heard. At  
 about 10 am. a report  
 entered further from  
 paper the Secretary who  
 was at that time when  
 he produced a letter  
 and was recognized  
 one of the members  
 was surprised: the  
 letter he brought was  
 dated Dec 16<sup>th</sup> A.D. from  
 General Outman before

1857

2056

Defense of  
Sukkur 93

he accepted the gains  
as it was older than  
mounds. he went out  
again soon taking the  
Brigadier (Munir) with him.  
He could tell us nothing  
except that our troops  
had reached the out-  
skirts of the City.

From the top of the Roadway  
we had seen the flashes  
of the fired guns in  
the direction of the  
"Chac Bayh".

At about 11<sup>am</sup> nearly all  
sound of firing had  
ceased. But there was  
much excitement

1857

2057

Defense of  
Lucknow 594

and movement in the  
city and no large fires  
were observed there.

At 1.30 P.M. many of  
the city people were observed  
leaving the town  
laden with bundles <sup>passage</sup>  
over the bridge  
across the Cantonment

At 2 P.M. ~~large~~ bodies  
of armed men and  
angular cavalry followed  
them in large bodies.

Very soon and suddenly  
we could hear to hear  
on their own height  
into play, one gun

1857

2058

Defense of 59/5  
Liberation

remaining on the alert  
against any sudden  
and final attack.

But notwithstanding the  
violent promise of the  
enemy at the approach  
of the pier. They captured  
a heavy cannon and  
and musketry fire  
from positions about  
from a loop-hole that  
commanded us, then  
with whole and rifle  
were kept up a gallant  
fire - At 4 P.M. it  
was reported that  
the enemy would be

1857

2059

Defense of 96  
Shinkins  
1st Feb

seen near Mr Martin  
house and about the  
Portsmouth and Valley  
of time being in the city  
20th of January London  
I have been told that  
we could see or see  
no more of our friends  
though we could see  
that the enemy were  
now present there  
from the roof of the house  
or the place of Vantage  
a few minutes later  
and our men could  
be seen fighting them

1857

May

20.60

Defense of  
Szekuach  
1st Relief

97

through one of the punk  
sheets. manufacturing  
rapidly. yet pushing  
on with the work de-  
termined to have;  
and as Wilsens says  
in his diary -

"Once fairly seen all our  
doubts and fears regarding  
them were ended, and  
then the Germans long  
pent feelings of anxiety  
and suspense burst  
forth in a succession of  
deafening cheers: from  
every fort, trench & battery -  
from behind the sandbag  
piled on the threatened corner

1857

2061

Defense of 98  
Sunderland Relief

from every part - still held  
 by a few gallant spirits  
 rose cheer on cheer - then  
 from the hospital many  
 of the wounded crawled  
 forth to join in the glad  
 throng of volunteers to those  
 who had so bravely come  
 to our assistance. It  
 was a moment never  
 to be forgotten. - Soon  
 all the rear guard and  
 heavy guns were inside  
 our position and then  
 ensued a scene which  
 baffles description.  
 For eighty seven days  
 the Sunders garrison  
 had lived in utter  
 ignorance

1857

2062

Defense of  
Lilikoi

599

1st July 5

of all that had taken place  
 outside. Wives who had  
 long mourned their  
 husbands as dead  
 were again restored to  
 them; then looking  
 forward to glad  
 meetings with their  
 dear to them  
 now for the first time  
 learned that they were  
 alive. All the  
 lay brethren, relatives  
 and friends were  
 made. A last in too  
 many instances, the  
 answer was a painful  
 one—

1857

2063

Defense of  
Speckwood 1st Relief

100

"The force under the command of Lieut  
J. Ostrum & Co. came to the assistance  
of a heavy & a force to the number of 2800  
who left Campore, nearly all of them  
was either killed or wounded in passing  
their way through the City: and the  
force were so heavy that they could  
effect nothing towards an relief,  
as the enemy were in our front  
force and the position having been  
extended in order to accommodate  
as far as possible our increase  
in numbers, and the news that  
some in our vicinity having been  
captured at considerable loss to ourselves  
we remained on three quarters  
rations, as closely besieged as be-  
fore, until the 22<sup>d</sup> November 1857,  
when the garrison was finally  
relieved by the Army under the  
Commander in Chief."

Wilson Diary

1857

2064

 Defense of  
 Sulekumond  
 1st Relief

901

It was about 5 P.M. on Friday  
 28 Sept. 57. that the Russian  
 soldiers entered. a tall  
 tent at outside. I was  
 not in the house at the time  
 being away on some duty. he  
 returned to find it filled  
 with officers and soldiers  
 all viewing the effects  
 of the hard fight through the  
 city. - Dear Mr. Owhame  
 on the turn Mr. R. Vaper  
 or chief of his staff. Mr  
 A. D. C. Stowell. Chamberlain  
 Mr. P. L. W. Murray & S.  
 all came on by the  
 Backs Guard and on to my  
 house. It may be imagined

1837

2065

Defense of  
Lutekuro

702

1st Relief

how delighted we were to  
 see them and could hardly  
 realize the fact that we  
 were with them at a bad camp  
 far outside. We felt they  
 were a closer now, though  
 we knew it could not be  
 so and were very thankful to  
 realize it. By finding ourselves  
 besieged at last -  
 among my friends we  
 made a lot of a friend  
 and good news came that  
 before heard of the making  
 of the <sup>first</sup> ~~first~~ <sup>first</sup> Henry - killed at  
 the Fort of Longport. Mrs  
 Bouleau was delighted of the  
 news that her husband was  
 safe at Bouleau - Ponchar  
 before was so well all

1857

2066

 Defence of  
 Lakehurst  
 1st Relief 71037

but the war took place  
 we heard of the death  
 many friends the safety  
 of them. - and it was there  
 to feel ourselves in commu-  
 nication with the outer  
 world again. - Buchanan  
 and Napier both came  
 in wounded. On the  
 1st though the men were  
 shot around. Napier  
 thought the day I set to  
 work at once and checked  
 their wounds, and made  
 them comfortable as  
 possible. - he had very little  
 to offer but we did all we could

1857

2067

Defense of  
Sukkur 104 7  
1st Relief 3

The enemy still kept up  
a heavy fire from their  
batteries. and in the afternoon  
we eight miles shell  
fired on the house. great  
flying of shell in all  
directions. but happened  
no one was hit. I quoted  
here from Mr Harris.

26th Sept  
" The enemy's fire was very  
heavy all yesterday. & we had  
just before dinner an 8 inch  
shell fell and burst in the  
house; the pieces were scattered  
in small directions. During  
an Mr Fager's room got  
some small shrapnel. so we  
were struck - The reinforcement

1857

2068

Defence of 105  
Lutkenow, 1st Relief

for-alas! why is the army  
 word - turns out to be very  
 much smaller. than we were  
 led by Ungers' statement to  
 expect. - They only started 3000  
 strong from Carminline. The pre  
 existing party the 78<sup>th</sup> &  
 90<sup>th</sup> Highlanders, the 89<sup>th</sup>  
 64<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup> Fuziliers and the  
 Madras Fusiliers. The 78<sup>th</sup> &  
 regiment of Selch. 200 volunteers  
 Cavalry and some artillery.  
 They had a tremendous fight  
 to get in here: every man of  
 the <sup>high the city</sup> garrison was contended  
 and the loss of life has been  
 terrible some 30 Officers and  
 500 rank file killed and  
 wounded.

1857

2069

Defense of  
Liberals

1867

another extract from the Harrow  
 "Never shall I forget the moment  
 to the latest day & line. It was a  
 most overpowering. We had no  
 idea they were so near, and  
 were breathing air in the  
 portico as usual at that  
 hour (5 P.M.) the shouting  
 when they might be seen, not  
 expecting they could reach  
 us in several days. Sudden  
 when suddenly just as  
 dark, we heard a very sharp  
 cry of "murder" quite close  
 by, and then a tremendous  
 cheering; an instant after  
 the sound of the bag pipes,  
 then 200 men running up  
 the road, on cruppers  
 and veranda filled with  
 our deliveries, and all

1857

2070

Defense of  
Blackwood, at Relief

shaking hand practically,  
and exchanging fervent God  
blessings, with the gallant  
men and officers the 78<sup>th</sup>  
Highlanders. Sir J. Outram  
and staff were the next to  
come in. and the state of  
joyful confusion and thanksgiving  
beyond all description.  
The big rough bearded soldiers,  
were seizing the little children  
~~in their~~ out of our arms,  
kissing them on the cheek  
rolling down their cheeks,  
and thanking God they  
had come in time to save  
them from the fate of those at  
Cawnpore

1857

2071

Defense of  
Lukunow 1st relief 708

We were all bustling about  
to give them four bellows drinks  
of water: for ~~they~~ were perfectly  
exhausted, and tea  
was made & served in the  
Jel Khana, of which our  
party ~~the~~ tried thirty  
officers partook. without  
milk or sugar, and we  
had nothing to give them  
to eat. Every man's tongue  
seemed going at once with  
so much to ask and to tell  
and the faces of utter strangers  
beamed on each other like  
those of dearest friends and  
brothers. — It certainly  
was an interesting & peculiar  
scene!

1857

2072

Defense of  
Salem, 1st July 1857

The loss sustained by the relieving  
force was great. amounting to  
535 - Killed wounded and  
missing. General Neal  
and Colonel Bayly of  
the artillery were killed  
The 78th Regiment 2 Officers  
killed: 43 wounded, 43  
men killed or missing,  
75 wounded. a heavy loss  
a fearful loss for one  
regiment & head of weak  
to sustain - There were

Officer		Men
Killed - 10		109
Wounded 30		309
Missing		77
40		495
		40
Total		535

Out of a force of 3178 men who suffered  
from Camp fever on 19th Sept 1857.

1857

2073

Defense of  
Sulekumov, et al. Relief  
57/10.

This brings me to a conclusion  
 of period No 2. or - that by  
 the Siege & Defense properly  
 so called - 87 days of  
 Close Siege with no aid  
 from outside - too com-  
 = munication excepting  
 such as we received  
 through the medium of  
 Messengers, the faithful  
 and daring persons.  
 It is satisfactory to think  
 that he did receive a  
 substantial reward for  
 his services. I fear we  
 cannot say so much for  
 others.

1857

2074

Defense of 5791  
Lillekuant, at Relief

The following statistics are taken from Gubbins, a Staff Officer's (Wilson) and a Lady's (Mrs. Gorman) diaries of the Siege.

There are some discrepancies, but they would probably be accounted for if further particulars were known. As it is, a very good idea is given of those killed and wounded during the siege, and the two reliefs under Generals Outram & Havelock and General Colin Campbell, respectively.

1857

2075

Defense of Lucknow 712

according to Gubbins -

On the 1<sup>st</sup> July 1857. the day we  
were shut in the strength  
of the Lucknow Garrison

was. Europeans 927.  
~~Europeans~~  
 Natives 765  
Total - 1692

During the Siege there were

Killed, Europeans 350  
 do Natives 133  
 Deserted " 230  
Total - 713

Remaining on 25<sup>th</sup> Sept-1<sup>st</sup>  
 including sick & wounded

Europeans 577  
 Natives 402  
Total - 979

1857

2076

 Defense of  
 Fort Mifflin  
 1st Relief

113

Number of Officers Killed and  
 died in Garrison from 29 June  
 up to Retiring by Sir John Campbell

Military	" "	41
Civil	" "	2
Apptd Chaplain	-	1
Warrant	- " - "	5
Total		<u>49</u>

(Subjoin)

The accompanying sketch  
 map shows the extent of  
 land ground occupied after  
 the first relief by Havelock  
 and others

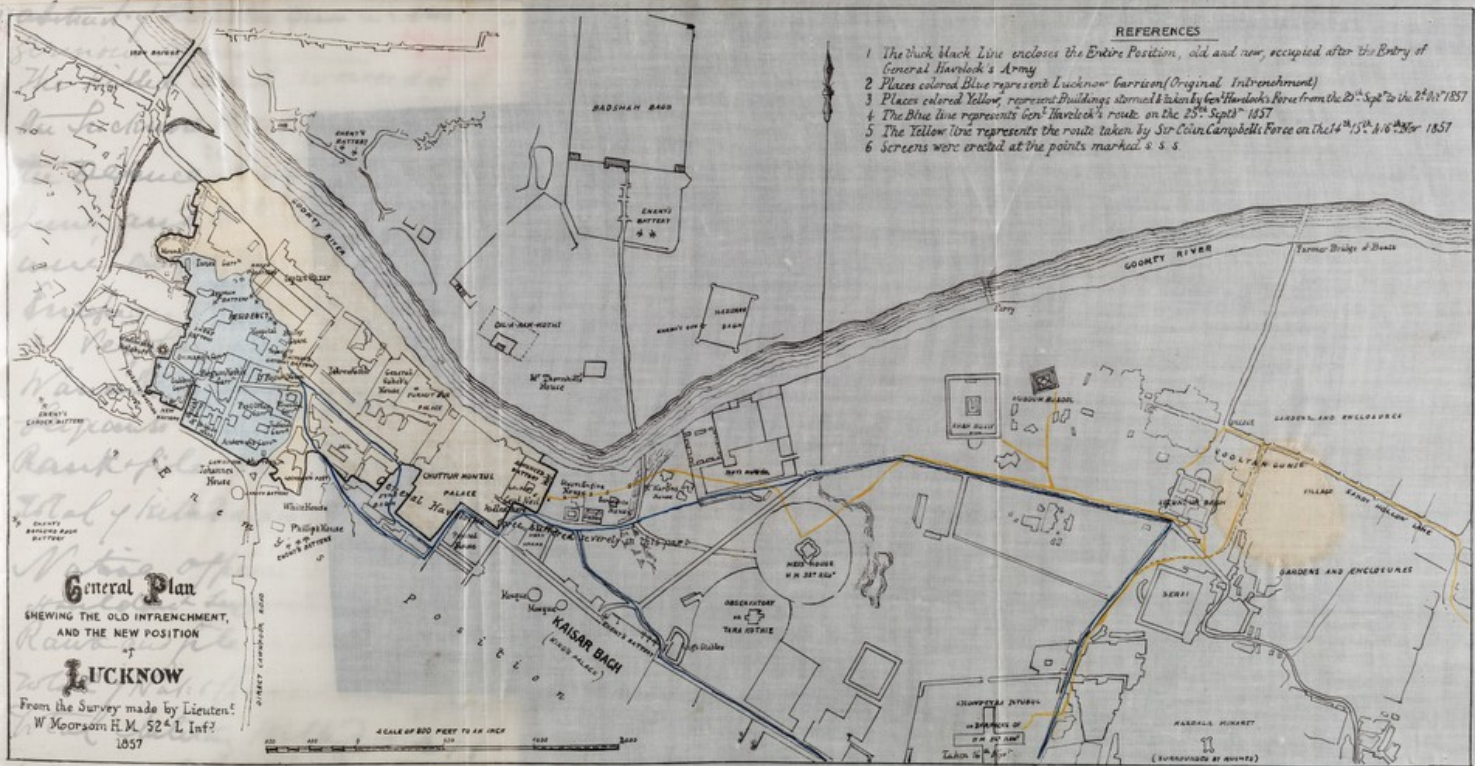
# REFERENCES

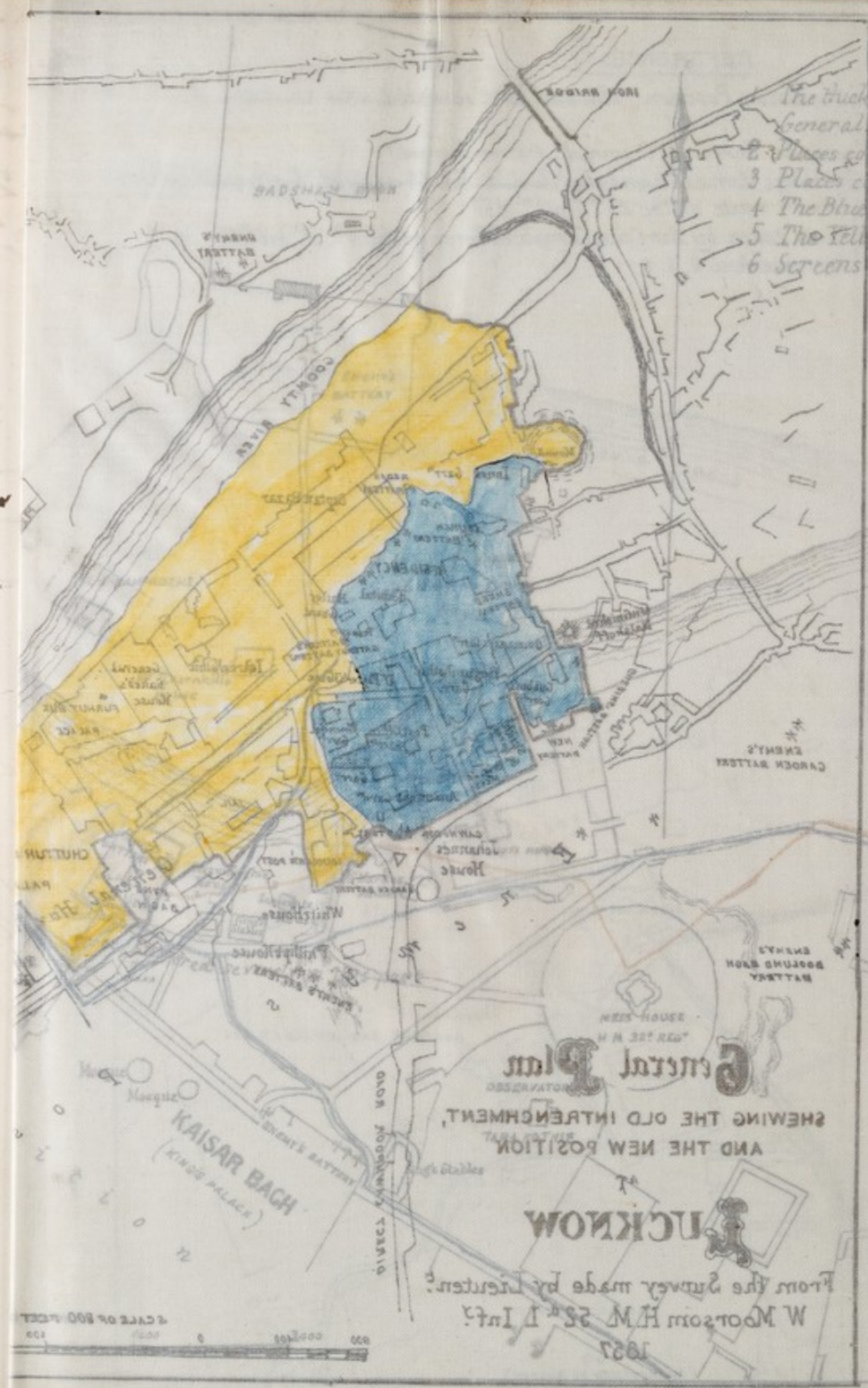
encloses the Entire Position, old and new, occupied after the Entry of  
Army  
represent Lucknow Garrison (Original Intrenchment)  
, represent Buildings stormed & taken by Genl Havelock's Force from the 25<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> to the 2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1857  
ents Genl Havelock's route on the 25<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1857  
resents the route taken by Sir Colin Campbell's Force on the 14<sup>th</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> & 16<sup>th</sup> Nov 1857  
d at the points marked s. s. s.



174  
- of  
and  
of  
y  
rle

16  
1  
0  
7  
1  
9  
11  
1  
2  
1





- 1 The thick black line
- 2 Places colored
- 3 Places colored
- 4 The Blue line
- 5 The Yellow line
- 6 Screens were

**General Plan**  
SHOWING THE OLD INTRENCHMENT  
AND THE NEW POSITION

**LUCKNOW**

From the survey made by Lieut.  
W. Moorson R.M. 25th Infy  
1857

Scale of 500 Feet  
0 500 1000  
0 1 2 Miles

1077 abstract of Return given in the 1857 <sup>714</sup> *defence of Lucknow*

The killed and wounded of the Lucknow garrison during the defence, between the 30<sup>th</sup> June and 28<sup>th</sup> Sept 1857,

were as follows —

<sup>killed</sup> European Military Officers — 16

& Vets Surgeon — 1

<sup>officers</sup> Warrant and Staff Sergeants — 10

Sergeants — 17

Rank & file — 45

Total of killed & died & wounded — 39

Native Officers — 4

Havildars & Sepoys — 15

Rank and file — 53

Total of Native killed & died — 72

Total Military killed & died & wounded — 211

1857

2078

Defense of 995  
~~the ship~~

Civil Service - killed - 1  
 Merchant <sup>unaccounted for</sup> ~~Chlor~~ a do. 15  
 killed or died of wounds - Total = 16.

Wounded.  
 Military Officers European.

Surgeons - 33  
 Warrant Staff Surgeons - 2  
 Sergeants - 3  
 Rank & file - 21  
122  
191

Native Military.

Officers - 10  
 Sergeants - 37  
 Rank & file - 84  
131

Total Military Wounded 322

Civil Service - 3  
 Chaplain - 1  
 Civil Engineer - 2  
 Merchant ~~Chlor~~ <sup>Total</sup> - 9  
15

1857

2079

Defense of 176  
Shickmon

The same total being

Military Killed - 211

" Wounded 322

Civil Killed 16

" Wounded 15

---

584

---

This does not include  
deaths from disease —

It does not include  
wounded or killed  
wounded and killed  
during the defense.

The above returns only  
refer to killed and wounded  
from the day we were there.  
see also Report of Relief by  
Dr. H. and H. H. H.

1857

2080

Defense of  
Suckman

Many more were killed  
and wounded between  
the 1<sup>st</sup> July and the  
final relief of Su C. Campbell  
on the November 1857  
but there I have not  
been able to record the  
details.

Killed - Military	— 211
" Civil	— 16
	<u>227</u>
Wounded - Military	— 322
" Civil	— 15
	<u>337</u>

Grand total killed &  
wounded = 564

1857  
Defense of  
Selekru

2081  
Officers, Members of the Unconquered Service,  
women & children of the Lucknow Garrison.  
(from an official source)

	Killed or died of Wounds	Wounded	Died	Survived
General Staff.....9	2	3	1	6
Brigade ".....5	1	1	.....	4
Artillery.....9	5	3	.....	4
Engineers.....3	1	.....	.....	2
7 <sup>th</sup> Regt. Ls. Cav. <sup>bn</sup> .....13	8	2	.....	5
H. M. 32 <sup>nd</sup> Foot.....22	9	7	1	12
Detach <sup>mt</sup> of H. M. 84 <sup>th</sup> Ft. 2	.....	1	.....	2
13 <sup>th</sup> Regt. Nat. Inf.....10	3	3	3	4
41 <sup>st</sup> Regt. " ".....11	.....	3	3	8
46 <sup>th</sup> Regt. " ".....14	3	6	.....	11
71 <sup>st</sup> Regt. " ".....11	2	3	1	8
Officers not belonging to Luckh. Brigade }.....10	4	.....	1	5
Luckh. Sarg. Force.....26	9	3	1	16
Asst. Chaplains.....2	1	.....	.....	1
Civil Surgeons.....2	.....	.....	.....	2
Genl. of Civil Service.....9	2	2	.....	7
European Ladies.....70	2	.....	6	62
Their children.....69	.....	.....	23	46
European women.....170	1	.....	6	163
Their children.....197	.....	.....	31	166
Uncon. Service.....127	17	14	5	105
Heartimere School.....8 (excluding boys)	.....	.....	.....	8
<b>Total</b>	<b>799</b>	<b>51</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>647</b>

This is taken from a Staff Officer's Wilson's diary  
compiled from his nominal list.

1857  
Defence of  
Lucknow

2082

(Subbina)

STRENGTH and LOSSES of the RELIEVING FORCE under  
GENERALS OUTRAM and HAVELOCK

Numerical strength of the Force which crossed the Ganges under General Havelock for the Relief of Lucknow.	Left at the Alum Bagh Post, incl. strong wounded crossing of the Ganges to strike the Lucknow Residency.	Number of killed and missing in Genl Havelock's Army, from the crossing of the Ganges to striking the Lucknow Residency.	Strength of Genl Outram's force inside Lucknow on the 26 <sup>th</sup> Sep. including wounded.	Strength of the same when finally relieved in November, including sick and wounded.	Total killed and wounded of the Relieving Force.	Number of Officers killed and wounded.
European Infantry.....2388	400	138	1850	1674	up to 26 <sup>th</sup> Sep. inclusive 535	Killed, including died of wounds 29
ditto Volunteer Cav. .... 109	19	4	86	74		
ditto Artillery.....282	42	46	194	190		
Sikh Infantry.....341	57	12	272	229	During blockade up to 25 <sup>th</sup> Nov. 431	Wounded 47
Native Irreg. Cav. .... 59	13	7	39	39		
Total.....3179	531	207	2441	2206	966	76

119

1857

2083

Defense of Lucknow 120

List of Officers belonging to the Relieving Force,  
commanded by Generals Patram & Havelock,  
who were killed and wounded, from the 19<sup>th</sup> of  
September to the 25<sup>th</sup> of November, 1857.

(Subbins)

Regiment or Department	Killed and Died of Wounds	Wounded	Remarks
Staff.	Brig.-Gen. Neill Brig. (Maj) Cooper Beng. Art. Lieut.-Col. Bazelery Beng. Art. Capt. Andrew Becher A.A. Gen.	Major Gen. Sir James Outram. G.C.B.  Capt. Alex. Orr Capt. Hodgson A.A. Gen. Lieut. Sitwell A.D.C. Lieut. Col. B. Fraser Tytler Adj. A. de. Mr. Gen. Lieut. H. M. Havelock Adj. A. Adj. Gen.	Slightly
Engineers	-----	Capt. Cronmellin Lt. J. Russell, Brigade Major, Engineers. Col. R. Napier, Military Secretary	Slightly
Artillery	Lieut. Crump, Madras Art Asst.-Surg. Bartrum	-----	-----
Volunteer Cavalry	-----	Capt. Alpherts Lt. Lynch H.M. 70 <sup>th</sup> Lt. Halliher 63 <sup>rd</sup> NI Lt. Swanston, 7 <sup>th</sup> Madras NI	Slightly Slightly Slightly
	Total ----- 6	Total ----- 13	

1857  
Defense of  
Sulphur

2084

121

Regiment or Department	Killed & died of Wounds	Wounded	Remarks.
Volunteer Cavalry		St. Birch 1 <sup>st</sup> Light Cavalry <sup>13</sup> Ensign J. Hearnsey 38 <sup>th</sup> NI	
12 <sup>th</sup> Irreg. Cavalry	Lieut. Warren H.M. 64 <sup>th</sup> foot.		
H.M. 5 <sup>th</sup> Fusiliers	Maj. J. E. Simmonds Capt. F. W. L'Ettrange Capt. A. E. Johnson	Capt. J. D. Adair Capt. A. Scott.	
H.M. 64 <sup>th</sup> Foot	Lieut. R. Bateman		
H.M. 78 <sup>th</sup> Highlanders	Maj. Haliburton Capt. R. Bogle Lieut. J. Webster Lieut. M. Kirby Lieut. J. Swanson	Capt. Lockhart Capt. Hastings Lieut. Grove Lieut. Grant Lieut. Macpherson	Slightly Slightly Slightly H.M. 32 doing duty
H.M. 84 <sup>th</sup> Foot	Lieut. Joly Capt. R. Pakenham Lieut. Wm. Poole	Capt. Willis Lieut. Barry Lieut. Oakley Lieut. Woolhouse	Slightly Slightly
H.M. 90 <sup>th</sup> Infantry	Lt. Col. R. P. Campbell C.B. Capt. H. Denison Lieut. A. Moultrie Lieut. M. Preston	Lieut. W. Knight Asst. Surg. Blackshaw Capt. P. Phipps.	
1 <sup>st</sup> Madras Fusiliers	Maj. Stephenson Lieut. Arnold	Lieut. Bailey Lieut. Grant	
	<u>Total</u> - - - 25	<u>Total</u> - - - 31	

1857

2085

Defence of Lucknow 1857

List of Officers belonging to Sir Colin Campbell's Army, who were killed or wounded in the Operations for the Relief of Lucknow, from the 14<sup>th</sup> to the 25<sup>th</sup> of November 1857.

(Subjunctive)

Regiments & Department	Killed and Died of Wounds	Wounded	Remarks
Staff	Lt. Col. G. Biddulph Intelligence Depart. Lt. A. D. Mayne D.A. Quartermaster General	Gen. Sir Colin Campbell, G.C.B. Brigadier D. Russell Major A. Allison Capt. F. M. Allison Capt. the Hon. A. Anson Lieut. C. J. Salmond	Slightly Commanding 5 <sup>th</sup> Brigade Military Secy. A.D.C. A.D.C. to Gen. Grant; slightly Orderly Officer totto; slightly
Naval Brigade	Midshipman M. A. Daniel	Capt. J. C. Gray Lieut. M. Salmond Midshipman Lord A. P. Clinton	R.N. Royal Marines R.N.
Artillery Brigade	Capt. W. H. Hardy	Maj. F. F. Pennycook Capt. F. Travers Capt. H. Hammond Lieut. W. G. Mulman Lieut. A. Ford Asst-Surg. H. R. Veale	R.A. R.A. R.A. slightly R.A. R.A. slightly R.A. slightly R.A.
Cavalry Brigade	Capt. G. Wheatcroft	Lieut. R. Halkett	6 <sup>th</sup> Drag. Gds; doing duty with Military Train Hodson's Horse
	Total 5	Total 16	

1857  
Defense of  
Delahat

2086

123

Regiment or Department	Killed and Died of Wounds	Wounded	Remarks
# 9 <sup>th</sup> 23 <sup>rd</sup> Welch Fusiliers	5	16	
# 9 <sup>th</sup> 53 <sup>rd</sup> Foot		Lieut. H. Henderson Capt. B. Walton Lieut. A. K. Munro Lieut. F. C. French	
# 9 <sup>th</sup> 82 <sup>nd</sup> Foot	Mrs. W. J. Thompson	Lieut. Col. C. B. Hale	
# 9 <sup>th</sup> 90 <sup>th</sup> Light Infantry	Major R. Barnston	Lieut. E. F. Wynne Insign. A. Powell	
# 9 <sup>th</sup> 93 <sup>rd</sup> Highlanders	Capt. J. Dalzell Capt. J. J. Lumsden	Lieut. Col.ewart Capt. F. W. Burroughs Lieut. R. A. Cooper Lieut. E. Welch Lieut. O. Goldsmith Lieut. S. E. Wood Mrs. F. R. McHamara	36 h. S. doing duty Slightly Slightly Slightly
1 <sup>st</sup> Madras Fusiliers	Lieut. Hobbs		
2 <sup>nd</sup> Regt. of Punjab Infantry	Lieut. J. Frankland	Insign. J. Watson	
4 <sup>th</sup> Punjab Infantry	Lieut. W. Paul Lieut. F. F. Oldfield	Lieut. J. M. McQueen	
	<u>Total</u> 13	<u>Total</u> 32	

1857

2087

Defence of 124  
Sikander

From Captain Moore, H.M. 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot, dated  
16<sup>th</sup> June. 10. P.M. 1857.

Sir

By desire of Sir Hugh Wheeler, I have  
the honour to acknowledge your letter of  
the 16<sup>th</sup>.

Sir Hugh regrets you cannot send him the  
200 men, as he believes with their assistance  
we could drive the insurgents from Cawn-  
poor, and capture their guns.

Our troops, officers, and volunteers have  
acted most nobly; and on several occasions  
a handful of men have driven hundreds  
before them. Our loss has been chiefly  
from the sun, and their heavy guns.  
Our rations will last a fortnight, and  
we are still well supplied with ammuni-  
tion. Our guns are serviceable. Report says

1857

2088

Defence of 125  
~~Lake Knobs~~

that troops are advancing from Lilla-  
habad; and any assistance might  
save our garrison. We, of course, are pre-  
pared to hold out to the last. It is need-  
less to mention the names of those  
who have been killed, or died. We trust  
in God; and if our exertions here  
assist your safety, it will be a consolation  
to know that our friends appreciate  
our devotion. Any news of relief will  
cheer us.

Yours, etc

(Signed)

J. Moore, Captain  
32<sup>nd</sup>. Regt.

I have appended the above copy of a letter  
from the Campfire Garrison - as it is the  
most remarkable instance of the  
courage and devotion with which  
the noble Sir Canada maintains  
the character of this nation in most trying  
circumstances.

A.

1857

2089

Defense of  
Suckmon 126

I now begin my account  
of the 3<sup>d</sup> period. or that of  
the Suckmon Garrison after  
being reinforced by the  
troops under Outram  
and Havelock. who came  
to our assistance on the  
25<sup>th</sup> Sept and reached  
us after several hard  
fights on the way after  
crushing the Gacays and  
after a most desperate  
conflict as they pushed  
their way through the  
swarms & sheets of the

1857

2090

Defense of  
Sutro's Fort 127

City. In the few days 1861  
to 25 Sept. they took and  
have already mentioned  
196 Officers and men  
killed and missing  
and 339 wounded out  
of a force of little over  
3000 men - or more  
than one sixth of their  
number - Outram  
had declined to take  
the command until  
Havelock had arrived when  
he joined him as he  
had recently done at  
Cawnpore. On the

1857

2091

Defense of 128  
Lacknow

did not wish to deprive  
Hawlock of the honor  
of effecting the relief  
the commencement of it  
which he had already  
made when M'Namee  
joined him in superior  
command. - but espousing  
his desire to remain  
a volunteer until  
Lacknow should be  
relieved. - He accompanied  
the Volunteer company  
and was in the thick of  
every fight during

1859

2092

Defense of 2929  
Shicknow

only a walking stick  
I was told to defend  
himself in a duel with  
the enemy. He was one  
of the parties which  
means he was one  
the principal point  
and when he put  
my horse after the  
operation near the  
Dnely found to be  
he had lost his gray  
coat a bat. & he  
received a bullet through  
the upper part of the arm.

1857

2093

Defense of  
Lucknow 1857

It was said that as  
the Highlanders and  
others approached the  
Barricade gate  
they took British men  
& the 13<sup>th</sup> who had  
fought so gallantly  
in every need  
charged them and  
killed some - the  
mistake was soon  
detected but the  
commander & his killed  
& wounded took no

1857

2094

Defence of Duckburn 9/31

unbroke. as they  
saw that it was a  
mistake to think things  
well happen for us  
we could have ex-  
pected to find things  
in such a locality which  
was as separated  
from the enemy by  
a round round of trees  
of 150 ft. - unless they  
were part of the army  
force: and much  
surprised we were  
to find the remaining

1857

2095

Defence of 132  
Lichfield

defences which had  
protected us. As they  
as I said our men  
came to my house and  
remained with me  
he took up his quarters  
in the living room. Then  
I bandaged up his  
wounded knee. A bullet  
had gone through the  
fleshy part. He bore the  
thorn like without saying  
my vessel of importance  
in the house. He made  
my light of it and then

1857

2096

Defense of 9/33  
Suckling

met moving I met him  
wondering about with  
his coat when he said  
which he showed to me  
and said I suppose  
there you could get  
Mr. Fayer or one of the  
Ladies to mend the  
coat - he showed to the  
two holes made by the  
bullet. I got it mended  
for him - and provided  
him with a uniform  
cap. I had one with  
a deep gold band - peak  
- polished, which was

1857

2097

Defense of 134  
Buckner

filled him. so he was  
set up again in the  
republic. - He knew a  
that my back was  
had been led in after  
he descended with  
into - Napoleon was  
also wounded in the  
leg I knelt down  
up and put them  
with me. Chapsy  
was each other in the  
big room - where they  
lay & talked of  
their instructions. Others

1857

2098

Defense of 6/35  
Luchukwa

of course being as far as  
 about dispute he  
 considered as a. I heard  
 him say to some of the  
 numerous men who  
 came to see - for their  
 dispute - I also agreed  
 how to the same general  
 of the D - the term -  
 we had no food to keep  
 them but our own  
 action - we would  
 they know of any more  
 being sent of course  
 there would be there

1857

2099

Defence of 136  
Luchin

things such as sugar  
wine - honey or other  
sweeteners - but we had  
within all but been  
expended... one  
day seeing something  
happening - some  
thing. I found what  
was more than the  
ordinary ration of  
was very empty for  
himself refused to  
have it - he was old  
bellow. He was cheerful

1857

2100

Defence of 137  
Bucklow

I am poor and am  
 reproche. The soldiers  
 of the regt voted him  
 the V.C. - I would have  
 pleased him I know  
 to have - but my  
 miserable jealousy  
 intervened and prevented  
 it because he was so  
 high. He had purposed  
 to leave the service because  
 he thought in his simple  
 modesty what himself  
 that he could do it better  
 laid down his command  
 and served as a volunteer

1857

2101

Defense of 606  
Jackson

where he might have  
been surprised and  
that was all the thanks  
he got - I don't know  
what he thought of  
it. But I know what  
I myself and many  
others thought of such  
unthinkable contemptible  
murdering -

The heavy baggage of the  
relieving force with 500 men  
and two guns were left  
outside the city at the  
Sham Bagh. - The other men

1857

2102

Defense of 607  
~~Bookhouse~~

friends brought nothing with  
them in the way of street  
perisone. as all appear  
they were all some-  
-times with us and the  
size was not very  
different from what it  
had been before, except  
in this respect, that we  
were able to enlarge  
our area of operation, had  
had the moral support  
of the new arrivals.  
we were able to make  
for her and at times  
occasionally, and her

1857

2103

Defence of 668  
~~Seeburn~~

we were relieved from the  
thought that we might be  
as our enemies were  
constantly telling us  
we were. The last summer  
in India.

Saturday 28<sup>th</sup> September  
Sir James Outram has  
now assumed command  
and has his headquarters  
in my house - General  
Anselme - his staff  
took up their quarters  
in Ommam's house.  
Sundays. From this

1857

2104

Defense of 609  
Ludlow

a walk round all the  
parts of the palace - the  
new ground he had  
thus included in the  
sphere of his operations  
a distance of two miles  
He had traversed it  
soon after day break  
and having accomplished  
his inspection would  
report to Octavian.

The extent of ground added  
was considerable as  
may be seen by the  
accompanying sketch  
of the new Suburbs

1857

2105

Defence of 610  
Luskien

On one side it turned  
the meeting position back  
for many hundred  
yards and released from  
the proximity of their  
necessity, as well as  
well as heavy snow  
in the choke between  
gate & the palace.  
The Bailey Guard Gate  
became unnecessary  
than an advanced  
outpost. Intended  
in the large addition

K857

2106

Defense of 690  
Sukkur

made to our defense  
There were forty section  
balloons ranging along  
the river bank so  
that we were able  
to provide shelter for  
the men. They were  
also able to make  
me satisfactory arrangements  
a little more complete  
and in this I & Jibby  
helped to do so.  
The enemy then  
batteries further back

1837

2107

Deference of 6/12  
Shelton

and changed their  
place. For the winter  
some they were going  
in a heavy fog again  
and we were really  
as much helped as  
we were before our  
friends came and  
now came the problem  
of feeding the people  
month after month  
the Garrison. His  
time we were able to  
cite that some came

1857

2108

stephen 813

Luebner

incubation with the  
outer world and I  
believe it in a few  
supplies. At one point  
count was still good.  
By this time the old  
gunmen had become  
(many of them I for  
me) quite accurate  
the head and or  
brook caused echymosis  
an other cause to  
the wound & tried  
that his leg had turned  
blue after pumping  
off a row wall

1857

2109

defended 614  
Lubbock

and of course the weakness  
and constitutional  
depression attending  
these were serious.

There is considerable  
confusion as to what  
the just entry of the  
Union and Councils  
of war are being  
held as to what to  
do - whether we  
are to attempt to  
fight our way out.  
or remain and

1857

2110

Defense of  
Sackett's Harbor

615

make on the front  
meanwhile measuring  
repeatedly in the  
sum of the price and  
to find of those of  
the summer before  
which are among  
us now. We may  
still keep up a  
heavy fire killing  
cannon and small  
arms. We have  
few many boats  
wounded now. Harris  
had 19 men on Aug 28th

1857

2111

Defence of  
Siberia 616

on the 20<sup>th</sup> Sept The  
Brigadier high addressed  
a despatch to General  
Orkham giving an account  
of the Defence up to date  
and in the course of it he  
mentions the services  
performed by various  
members of the Garrison.  
Like other despatches it  
omits some and <sup>mentions</sup> ~~names~~  
others. whose names  
one would hardly have  
expected to see in the

1857

2112

Defense of 617  
Lubbock

can hardly be seen there  
in the other. But it is  
a wonderfully well  
composed document  
and gives an excellent  
summary of events  
which occurred during  
the time we <sup>were</sup> there in  
and cut off from all  
communication with the outer  
world. - The despatch is  
finally assigned to Cooper  
the P. Tex it does it another  
letter. - A copy for Horn. - a  
may be found in ~~manuscripts~~ the box

Note written in 1890.

On this day 26<sup>th</sup> Sep.) three prisoners  
were brought in and were undergoing  
trial when a shell burst in the  
room in which they were placed,  
and killed all three

1857

2113

Defence of  
Suckamore 618

To day a force was sent out to  
bring in the guns left outside  
the defences last night. Mr  
Thornhill who went out as a  
guide was seriously wounded  
Mr Cooper of the R.A. was  
killed. The guns were all  
brought in - The enemy  
were extremely angry  
all in confusion as yet.

Sept 27<sup>th</sup> a notice to  
capture some guns today failed  
two were lost and only three  
guns spiked - The Ladies

1857

2114

Defense of  
Suckkew

019

are able to get out a little  
now and walk in what was  
once the garden - on the muddy  
fire is left heavy on that  
part of our position - but  
we are as much besieged  
as ever. - I am surrounded  
on all sides by a numerous  
and implacable enemy  
The relief has saved us from  
great danger that ym  
once they come in we  
have found three me y  
will have destroyed my  
house - and the Barb  
another the house

1857

2115

Defense of 620  
Liljekrönan

another at the Redaw which  
would have blown it into  
the air - Mrs Daskwood  
Laby was christened today  
Arthur Frederic - Heiri-  
had 25 pounds. His naming  
service was performed in  
my house today. Sunday.

28 Sept. The Tide is as close  
as ever. The Eury are  
swarming all round as  
being the Dussers are  
expected a peck attack  
but the day passed with

1857

2116

Defence of  
Lucknow

621

out any thing remarkable  
The bridges are seen crossed  
with men. Those leading  
from the city are said to  
be broken down to prevent  
our retreat. - A messenger  
from the Akbar Bagh  
brought notice of the fall of  
Delhi - Nicholson's death  
He at 60 of age it was ex-  
pected the City would fall  
in a day or two - All well at  
the Akbar Bagh - Great  
councils among the high officers  
at my house to day.

1857

2117

Defence of 622  
Sunderland

29 Sept. a sortie was made  
this morning <sup>only</sup> in force 800 men  
so. into the city. They blew up  
several houses and took many  
prisoners. Some taking  
some bringing others in.  
They killed many of the enemy.  
We lost 30 killed and wounded.  
We got the Home News of 30 Sept  
today. All ready to do our  
best. We hear that 20,000 troops  
are on their way out from  
England - a piece of shell  
kaped through Bepier room  
today and struck the wall  
of the main defence room

1857

2118

Defence of  
Selekman

623

30 Sept. The ladies busy as  
usual in useful work handily  
work a making clothes —  
many things are being offered  
for sale that have been looted  
out of the palaces — a letter  
came from the Ahme Bagh  
saying all is well there.  
Great consultations going on  
among the gentry I hear  
all from Ootman — Havelock  
is in and out of my house  
constantly — It is very difficult  
to decide what to do — he has  
as much stuck in as ever. The  
poor question is a formidable  
one. In the evening he tried to  
send some cavalry to Chum Bagh  
but they had to return.

1637

2119

Defense of  
Suckanaw

614

October 1. The cavalrymen  
out last night were compelled  
to return the fire on them  
was so heavy. We are surrounded  
by the enemy in great force.  
Two parties made sorties today  
to take the guns on the Cambridge  
side and were very successful.  
The whole force possessed of a  
baggage. - a soldier of the  
Madras native division  
in a well where he had  
been concealed since the  
rebel came in. He was  
nearly starved.

Both Mrs. Anelys children died  
to day

1857

2120

Defense of  
Lucknow

625

There is more money than  
was feared in the Treasury now  
the Secy is more able to get  
out a little. The General  
at home keeps me informed of  
all that is going on in respect  
to the General. —

Oct 2<sup>d</sup>. All goes on much  
as usual in our house both  
Arthur & Napier's and  
we doing well. My base  
the same I can't find a  
much less - we are all feeling  
more & more comfortable.

Oct 3<sup>d</sup>. We continue making  
attacks - the mail are  
being sent in the city

1857

2121

Defense of  
Sulphur

626

we have taken a spike  
several of these from and  
with comparatively little  
loss of life - But about this  
time pos. Mr Lucas a  
traveller - who has acted as  
a volunteer and done ex-  
cellent service was mortally  
wounded taking one of the  
guns -

Oct 14 Sunday. Service  
and Communion today  
largely attended at the  
Brigade Mess. and in our  
house again at 8 P.M.  
The Service went to see  
the post defended by the  
militia

1857

2122

Defense of  
Lulekner 627

and was astonished to see  
how it had been redolled by  
that shell - A letter got  
in from the above Bush  
saying all is well there.  
The firing goes on just as  
usual. but from a greater  
distance.

Oct: 5<sup>th</sup> Heavy rain today  
nothing special to report.

Oct: 6<sup>th</sup>. The enemy made  
a fierce attack on the Fort, but  
were repulsed with great  
loss. - we lost ten killed and  
wounded. One troop has been  
withdrawn from the extended  
position on the Campine road.  
Mr Harris says in his journal

1857

2123

Defense of  
Sukkur

628

"The loss in killed and wounded since the reinforcement left Campore was four days ago computed at 800 rank and file and 50 Officers - nearly the third of the force - at the commencement of the Siege there were 150 Officers in garrison out of which number there are 90 killed or wounded. The Casualties at this Fort. Faqir Garrison from 30 June to 25 Sept. were 13 Killed and 30 wounded.

Oct 7<sup>th</sup>

A 24 lb shot-cannon in use only on windy days it was too much spent to penetrate the opposite wall we generally got two or three round shot into the house

1857

2124

Defense of  
Shikhar

629

daily - but they came here before  
 distances - a detachment crossed  
 the river and the other back  
 saying that a company of 600  
 of British forces at their entrance  
 of 250 men and 2 guns  
 had reached there safely  
 from the river. The detachment  
 the other came within reach  
 of the paper - placed every  
 small article was concealed  
 about the river. But the  
 the bridge at Bunnar is up and  
 to be taken down - but this is  
 probable - the river is  
 now much reduced. Starvation  
 here - we are all very hungry  
 the British has issued an order  
 in force of the more than 1000  
 persons of the British

1857

2125

Defense of  
Lucknow

050

8. Oct In German notes  
"I have resumed my labors  
and the whole morning  
was taken up with seeing  
sawars of Allah. Rice Salt  
and seeing them weighed -  
Poor. Mr G - of our regt. died  
today" - One people let  
up a house today and des-  
-troed a large number  
the enemy -

9 Oct. Capt A-B. died.  
A letter from Campore tells  
us we have taken Delhi  
but that several represent

1857

2126

Defence of 631  
Lucknow

of Sepoy, with 18 guns had  
escaped and were making  
their way in one direction  
a large force had followed  
them - Mr Harris managed  
to pick up a Madras boy  
as a servant to carry.

10<sup>th</sup> Oct. all well at Luck  
Bach. They have about 700  
men and 4 guns. Franny  
panther had brought in <sup>information</sup>  
the news from Delhi is that the  
king's forces are in the hands  
the City completely taken they  
have lost 12 Officers & 1300  
men - There were 3000 in  
hospital when they were left Delhi.

1857

2127

Defence of 632  
Shubert

11 Oct. We have left them  
 8 lbs of rice for all the party  
 for 3 days. - Another letter  
 from Canupore saying the  
 Delhi column had fallen  
 with the Mausei natives  
 and killed 150 & dispersed  
 the rest at Behnethur  
 We had two attacks <sup>on allypore</sup> on  
 the porch during the  
 night. - Being Sunday  
 Surge & Cummings at  
 the Brigade Mr. Andes  
 in my house at 3 P.M.  
 at the Behnethur  
 Column

1857

2128

Defence of  
Lachman

633

The weather is now getting  
quite cool. The children  
are all looking better.  
Both the picking up and  
down before another letter.  
I was laid up with an  
attack of fever at this  
time.

12 Oct - Poss. Thornhill  
who was severely wounded  
and whose arm I had  
amputated died of  
exhaustion & blood poisoning  
28<sup>th</sup> Oct. <sup>N<sup>o</sup> 3</sup> Cherry, among the  
effects of all green. Total value  
in 500 Rupees - a bottle of  
Cherry for each of us & soap.

1857

2129

Defense of  
Shutkuch

634

Oct' 13. I am laid up  
with fever. very weak! —  
The enemy made an  
attack on the 78th Jagers  
and there had been a  
good deal of firing during  
the night.

Oct' 14. a letter from the  
Alum Bashi: servants  
there are deserting not being  
able to get food. —

a Sikh who had deserted  
at the beginning of the hill  
came in saying he and other  
Sikhs were anxious to come  
in

1857

2130

before of  
lucknow

635

They were told to occupy a  
house outside the enclosure  
- mounds. - We had nothing  
for breakfast this morning  
but Chapatis or peas. -  
As Harris was returning  
from the game yard he  
a native was struck by  
a round shot close to him  
and had his leg taken off.  
At an auction today  
some cheroots sold for 2 rupees  
each. - An old dug well  
I found that of poor  
Futani sold for 45 rupees.  
I am still laid up with  
fever at this time. - no food  
the child eat

1857

2131

Defence of  
Lucknow

636

Oct 75. all Officers ordered  
to remain at their posts  
on the alert. - Mr Dewarke  
is very anxious and it is re-  
-membered that the enemy  
contemplate a general attack  
The Sikh who came in yesterday  
says that they are now going  
to try and starve us out. - Have  
told us that he has been at the  
and fate of the Mowbrays at  
at present for the husband  
and wife were killed during  
to each other -

1857

2132

Defence of  
Lucknow

637

we have now no more  
spirit of any kind left -  
Mr Harris says "I have finished  
my last piece of soap and  
am obliged to use some  
stuff called 'Bain' (Pearse  
meal) as a substitute.  
We have had stock to last  
of our provisions and at  
the present rate we have  
food to last till 25 November  
but it is starvation diet.  
Bessie & Bob. The children are  
rather better. Mother is very  
delicate - I am weaker  
than ever.

1857

2132

Defense of  
Selekuch

638

Oct 18<sup>th</sup> Delafosse who  
escaped in the night  
in the way from Camufo  
came to see us today and  
gave a graphic account  
of - out of 900 English  
Camufo, 400 of whom  
were women and <sup>200</sup> children  
only four people escaped  
the Delafosse. In the  
Munipom, and two soldiers  
one of whom has since died  
of Cholera. - Three boats  
away down the stream, but  
they were all sunk by  
Camufo. - per 2.9 of the

1857

2133

Defense of  
Buckinade

639

which followed them, before  
they had gone a mile -  
the force, after some time  
of observation, escaped by  
swimming and placed  
protection with a friendly  
ranch, also sheltered them  
till they heard of Harelock's  
advance when they turned  
his force -

Oct 17<sup>th</sup> a night attack  
last night. but the fighting  
is not now so near our  
Garrison - though it is going  
on constantly all round us.  
Recent accounts have come  
from Campone. of the reinforcements

1857

2134

Defense of  
Sucknow

640

The C. in Chm. In Linn  
campbell is with them  
but they will be here quite  
to soon as was expected,  
and then they must have  
hard fighting before they  
can get them. — Our  
ration are very low.  
we have now for a man  
12 lb of meat; Woman 6 lb,  
child 2 lb. including  
bone. which is usually  
fully half the amount.  
only one piece of 9 lb. 5.  
piece bone. one day a week  
for our party. In the last  
we have 15 lb of mixed tallow

1857

2135

Defence of  
Shelburne

641

6 lb of prairie (the Dal)  
 1 lb 12 oz of rice and a little  
 salt. - Am is all the old man  
 will eat now for one day  
 he threw the meat and rice  
 and a few chips at him -  
 we have still a little tea  
 but no sugar. no milk  
 some. Beer or spirit - no  
 beverage water. -

A number of horses were  
 destroyed yesterday at the  
 river side to save the grain  
 they would eat. - Mr. Darnall  
 and his lady went over to the nursery  
 to see the nursery - he by a dog  
 left in the Harris charge. -  
 no certainty when further  
 relief will come

1857

2136

Defense of  
Lucknow

642

Oct 18 Sunday... I succeeded  
on face today. a flighty  
sparrow lighted on a clump  
of bamboo in my camp  
I loaded my gun with  
no 8. and shot a large  
number of them. we  
had them moved for  
drum. there were about  
150. need an excellent  
addition they were —  
my ladies are able to  
put a little, and instead  
there in different positions.  
at night we had a heavy  
attack on Campone  
battery. Subdiv. Brigade  
Hq

1857

2136A

Defense of  
Sukkur

623

The noise of the firing was  
terrible I do not remember  
the sound of our loss on the  
occasion. — The Thakur  
servant Harris found me  
days ago is very useful in  
helping the Thakur about  
the food. There is also a  
Khudmottar of the  
Barnwell (another name)  
who is very useful — An  
son-Rhudy has been a  
most useful and faithful  
servant — very hard working  
and uncomplaining —  
fetching water from the well

1857

2137

Defence of  
Lucknow

6244

19 Oct. The health of the  
 Garrison is very good considering  
 all things - A messenger from  
 the Albany last night bringing a copy of the  
 "Home News" of 25 August.  
 Sent out about a break in  
 the day - I hope coming  
 out - and land to the assistance  
 the enemy made an attack  
 and kept up a heavy fire  
 for some time last night.  
 The other fire are within 3  
 miles of Campfire fighting  
 with the Gwalior-Mutiny  
 The 93<sup>rd</sup> and 23<sup>rd</sup> Queens are near  
 Campfire also

1857

2138

Defense of  
Buckner

645

Oct 20th

There was a report  
prevailing today that the enemy  
contemplated an attack at  
2 P.M. We were all pre-  
pared but nothing special  
occurred.

Maxen Liny has been  
communicating with the  
authorities. writing a outline  
concerning. He is directed  
to send in an accredited  
label.

Before Bob and Belton  
are put up my  
strength again. but there  
is doubt a scorbutic element  
is present pretty thoroughly

1857

2139

Defense of  
Seleknew 646

October 21. Heavy firing  
heard in direction of the  
Alum Bay. This morning  
the usual firing goes on  
all round. A boy of the  
32<sup>d</sup> Regt was killed by a  
round shot today at the  
hospital. And a man of the  
78<sup>th</sup> Highlanders at the  
Residence of Mr. Mac  
Nair was killed in  
Guthrie Camp. Two  
wounds were sprung  
by the enemy killing

1857

2140

Defence of  
Selekman

627

the little banner. All per  
on as usual in my house  
Told my service. With  
the invader / indeed / and  
and names are day well  
entirely - certainly  
about - he is quite unaffection  
to pie. There been with  
him in several places  
where it was hot - he  
takes no more notice  
of them if all are  
seated. - I have then  
who have been under  
heavy fire and are in some

1857

2141

Defense of  
Shubun 648

men need the. cannot  
help dwelling on the fact  
by men a man them.

I can not recall that  
notes. - do not remember  
details of the incident  
except occasionally.

We are communicating  
with Royal Marine  
Sergeant. who at the last  
is training. He has  
been desired to send us  
a volume to receive

1857

2142

Defense of  
Luleknond 629

Whittemann  
may be made to him.

Oct-22<sup>d</sup>. In Vokel's  
Mamm Log last night.  
Heavy distant firing  
heard at Abasco Bay  
or perhaps further off.

No <sup>partly</sup> news has come in  
yet. from outside of the  
2<sup>d</sup> wharf. -

Oct-23<sup>d</sup>. Mrs Harris  
had a narrow escape today.  
a bullet went through the  
leg of a chair she was

1857

2143

Defense of  
Lucknow 650

sitting on. Glanced upward  
and struck her on the  
side but did not seem  
see much being spent.

At 3 P.M. - a messenger  
came in with letter  
he said that the enemy  
had captured many  
an Elephant at Almor  
Bagh. I wonder if  
Inchbon is one of them!

Oct. 24. - Remember, as  
one day has come, that  
our troops have been

the evening again at  
 Belknap the Nares place  
 also that two regiments  
 have arrived at the  
 Akum Bay. The women  
 (one of our ladies) went over  
 to see her husband now  
 at the Dumail <sup>?</sup> farm  
 and a 24 pound shot came  
 in just after the 24th  
 but the women not heard.  
 The ladies can now  
 about a little more  
 than promised. The the  
 work is great. -

1857

2145

Defense of  
Sucknow 652

Oct. 25<sup>th</sup>. It is a month  
since we last came  
and here we are almost  
as closely besieged as  
before. - Outram told me  
that he expects the Hudson  
of him is close to the  
Chesapeake Bay. No letters  
have come but a letter  
has come in which brought  
intelligence -

It is Sunday - Church  
after Brigade Mass  
and also in my house  
at 3 P.M.

1857

2146

Defence of  
Sikim 653

The line between India and  
from all over Sikkim today.  
Oct 28<sup>th</sup>. Letters were  
got in from Calcutta  
today. — The rebels have  
been beaten at Dyea  
their gun and ammunition  
taken & 1000 or more  
themselves killed. — On 14<sup>th</sup>  
arriving at the 14<sup>th</sup> —  
The Delhi Column under  
Hope Grant was to reach  
Calcutta on the 14<sup>th</sup>. —  
6000 men will then be  
assembled there on the 10<sup>th</sup>.

1857

2147

Defense of  
Suckman 654

and we were told for the  
about the 15<sup>th</sup> Nov. —

The ration are now again  
reduced. No game &

shall pay me.

x 14 of abes. & a little

will be all we can  
allow — Supplies are

large for winter we have

have reached the shore

Boyle <sup>u</sup> —

Oct 27. A letter from

Campfire again last night

1857

2148

Defense of  
Lubbock

655

Mr. Hayken - and a piece of  
mine - mentally wounded  
at the new battery. He had  
never been - & he was  
also wounded in the  
head by a piece of shell  
both died. —

Major Sirig. Vabell came  
in and had a conference  
with Mr. Adams & private  
by money. But we did  
not hear what transpired.

We hear that Mr. <sup>Wright</sup> Foster & his wife  
Lt. M. Jackson & his brother  
with the 1st Regt. are  
prisoners in Vicksburg in Kaiser's Bay.

1857

2149

Defense of 656  
Shicknow

Oct 28. Settin again last  
night from Campore wth  
of the arrival there of the  
Selki Column and of the  
three fights they have had  
near by a - Mysore  
A near Campore. The  
day passed quietly. - C  
Dachwood removed to a  
small better tent  
near small rest net. -  
his friends at home.

We are in fair health  
but weak. Desiring

1857

2150

Defence of  
Lucknow

657

delicate and still  
my busy week -

29<sup>th</sup> Oct nothing particular  
to report, a quiet day! -

Oct. 30. An 18<sup>th</sup> shot  
came into the house  
again. went up to the  
the ladies were sending  
things flying - we not  
hurt - Col. Hayford's  
property sold today.

2 Mrs. Green went to her  
husband's Garrison to see  
him. while there a woman  
that came in - wanted a man

1857

2151

Defense of 658  
Sucknow

Oct 31. Nothing special  
to report. The conducting the  
house goes as usual  
The ladies making themselves  
useful in any way to the  
sick - and healthy - and  
helping to make a up  
nothing.

Sunday Nov 1. - a slight  
mist day; no work.

Nov 2<sup>d</sup>. The evening kept  
up a heavy snow day  
and their mentally worried  
at the forced work -  
A letter from Campfire today

1857

2152

Defense of 659  
Shelburne

saw the C. C. in the morning  
there today - several shells  
came in today

Nov 3<sup>d</sup> Heavy frost all  
night - are a little higher  
expected today - all had  
to remain at. Thompson's  
or Semophue being arranged  
to telegraph to the Albany

Nov 4 a case of Cholera  
seen in the house, or perhaps  
nothing special to notice  
The morning had a  
lot of wind but the shells  
today. I didn't hear of  
any serious casualties.

1857

2153

Defense of 660  
Jackson

Nov 5: . We had an  
attack during the night  
but it was repulsed. The  
day was dreadfully fine.  
no park news —

Yesterday Genl C. S. Jackson  
when sketching the fortification  
had both of his legs carried  
off by a round shot. - He is  
winded him severely  
during the day. Mr. D. went  
to see him —

Nov. 6: New today, of the  
col at Fort. Osoo were  
with arrival of Alum Bay

1857

2154

deferred 661  
Lumber

C. Dabney still alive, but  
very low. —

Nov 7. Weather has  
become quite cold. — We  
had another 24 lb. shot.  
through the house this  
morning — Charissa & D.C.  
& Durham had a narrow  
escape. —  
C. Dabney had both legs  
amputated below the knee  
and is doing better than  
could have been expected  
in disabled or being crippled.  
Now Mrs Dabney is looking  
ill and some articular  
pains trouble and annoy

1857

2155

Defense of 662  
Luekman

Nov 8 - we hear that  
 Mann Say has gone off  
 with his men to Chumtun  
 he is waiting to see. has  
 been a source of mischief  
 all along. as his weight  
 and influence would be  
 great on a better side  
 they were excited. —

Today has been fairly  
 quiet. we hear news by  
 Sunday service was held  
 at Bright Mt.

Nov 9 W. C. Dabland Mt.  
 doing so well. all our  
 amputations cases do

1857

2156

Defence of  
Shekuchew

663

badly - no wonder amidst  
the mountains!

The enemy have had a good  
fun last on our homelands.  
Two Europeans have been  
mortally wounded close to  
our gate. The Chinese  
and Kerakuts are so unwise  
that the Ladus are left  
outside today.

Mr Koonung had charge  
in Cooper's office. He presented  
himself as a Native and being  
sent another Native named  
Koonungia Lal - through the  
city to attempt to reach the  
Chinese border: it had a day  
at it.

1857

2157

Defence of  
Lucknow

664

The story of Ravana's expedition  
and his adventures has been  
written by himself. It tells  
how he got and how he  
won the Victoria Cup. It is  
very interesting. He arrived  
safely at his destination  
after receiving many  
dangers on the way - and  
was in doubt of great  
service to the Queen in  
command of the Pelican  
Force in conducting them  
through the wilderness to  
the Residency.

1857

2158

Defense of  
Suckkwa 665

Nov 10. Heavy firing  
heard in the distance  
this morning - at 2.30 we  
are looking for a chance of  
arriving at the Ahum  
Bay. The signal that  
the return was made  
there - We did not hear  
a word - some mistake  
probably occurred. The  
heard from our friend - And  
a a terrible foggy air  
the Sunday was indeed to  
of a life at Ahum  
Bay. The signal that  
all was right - the fog probably  
Ahum Bay. The signal that

1857

2159

Defense of  
Suckewas

666

Nov 11. Karamagh reached  
the Cu Cu camp safely after  
many adventures - as may  
be seen in his recumbent his  
poor wife has been very  
anxious. She wants to  
know to know his safety -  
to hear news from the  
Ambush. The suspense  
is hard in a way order  
yet - The day has been  
terribly quiet. The morning  
wind. Know that people  
never are coming to our relief.

1857

2160

Defense of  
Bucklow 667

Nov 12 The telephone now  
works. - A good deal of firing  
this morning. - Sir John  
Campbell has arrived at the  
Alum Bay and is about  
advancing in force. Saturday  
the enemy made an  
attack on the Alum Bay  
this morning and were repulsed.  
Our meat was stolen today  
so we had very little food  
except rice & peas. A  
little money presented by  
Capt Weston. - Stone  
Campbell of 90<sup>th</sup> moved today  
after amputation of leg. - Chumby  
Duckwood is visiting on the beach.

1857

2161

Defense of  
Suckuaw

668

is dangerously ill - The  
enemy exploded a mine  
and kept up a heavy fire  
today for a short time in  
the afternoon. but it soon  
subsided - Harner had  
a narrow escape from a  
round shot which plunged  
into a wall just above  
his head today - The enemy  
are evidently shorter than  
on the same extent. Reports  
that they were flying, but  
there is not the case. All  
theirs ordered to remain  
at their posts

1857

2162

 defense of Lucknow  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Relief 669

Nov 13 - The Ladies are  
 already contemplating a move  
 and are packing their valuables  
 into the smallest possible  
 space - A messenger came  
 in but had lost his dispatch  
 he was put in the Grand Trunk

Nov 14 - The troops moved  
 from their Base - a  
 very exciting day for all.  
 They took possession of the "Dil  
 Koshā" and Martineau  
 After considerable fighting  
 in the evening the flag was  
 seen on the Martineau hill  
 a fine light without any place

1857

2163

Defense of  
Lynchburg  
2<sup>d</sup> Relief

670

Mrs. Orsely died to day. her  
sister. Miss Palmer was killed  
as a heady merchant. and  
her two children have also  
died. Poor Orsely!

Mrs. Harrison says "when we  
kept down in the Tyre Mines  
the first two months of the siege,  
we all used to lie down  
ready to escape, in case of any  
alarm; and it is only lately  
that we have begun to wash  
and equipped ourselves for the  
night, as in ordinary times."

1857

2164

Defense of Lucknow  
2nd Relief

671

15 Nov Sunday. Nothing

much done today. Little  
firing heard. The C in Chief  
went to have bathed at the  
bathhouse - returned and he  
staff. Four of them went out  
to mow the field & brush.  
but nothing has been done.  
The gunners keep up the  
fire as usual. Much as usual.  
O'Hara is wearing my  
uniform cap. He has not  
his own. - An ayah was  
shot in the leg in the camp  
today - a shell burst in.  
The Recruiting Party is going  
well. We need. Please let  
very sorry of it. I am sure!

1857

2165

Defense of Lucknow  
2nd Relief 672

Nov 16 Heavy fighting  
today. The relieving force  
went from the Martineau  
camp this morning 6-30. And  
we heard the fire of their  
heavy guns distinctly  
from the roof of the house  
we could see a good deal  
it was curious to feel that  
we were above. They were  
fighting too. We could  
make out many of the  
movements and could  
distinguish the Cavalry

1857

2166

Defense of Lucknow  
2<sup>nd</sup> Relief

673

infantry and artillery,  
of a few voice voices  
of our capture of the  
Chatter-Mungil - and  
also saw several shells  
burst in the air - The shells  
were being prepared  
and some buildings were  
soon in flames - In some  
directions we could see  
the enemy making off -  
some of the soldiers watched  
the battle from the roof of  
their or other houses.  
By evening the relief had

1857

2167

Defense of Lucknow  
2<sup>d</sup> Relief

874

Set up to the North of the  
 on the left so that they  
 were very near us. Now.

Some of our people made  
 a mistake and stormed me  
 of the morning position  
 on the left was very small  
 our force here was all  
 but joined

17<sup>th</sup> Nov - Commencement

is taken here today with  
 the enemy force. The Com  
 Ching has taken up his

1857

2168

Defence of Lucknow  
2<sup>nd</sup> Relief 675

his head quarters in the  
Zoravallah Kotla. It is the  
32<sup>d</sup> Mep House. It having  
been assaulted and  
taken this morning -  
I was not very long before  
retiring to the fact that  
we were to vacate the  
Residency on the following  
day - this caused considerable  
anxiety and distress  
of course all the property  
will be left behind  
except the few things we can  
carry as our bundles

1857

2169

Defense of Bucknow 676  
2<sup>d</sup> Relief

We were thus released a second  
time and now it appeared as if  
an emancipation were really  
at hand: but it was with  
a feeling of sadness that we  
approached the idea of leaving  
the place we had so long  
fought for and defended -  
to me it was leaving my  
home as I had in the  
world - I could hardly believe  
house leaving - a parting  
all sure. but I thank  
God that my dear wife

1857

2170

defence of Suckman  
2<sup>d</sup> Field

677

and on which were present  
 quite many and of  
 the dear ones - Weak,  
 & old they were but better  
 than they had been and  
 they could only hear the  
 lecture and exhortation and  
 experience of such a thing  
 when exhortation was  
 helped out as far as  
 health was concerned. The  
 change might be good.  
 I commend making such  
 arrangements on these

1857

2171 ~~Defense of Lucknow~~ 78  
2<sup>nd</sup> Relief

possible under the circumstances and for to the  
the most valuable of all  
possible things to take  
away actions I knew  
the amount to be taken  
must be small, as  
a man to carry my  
thing fully - I collected  
my papers - but to the  
time I seemed most  
important: all the  
rest I burned as I did

1857

2172

Defense of Lucknow  
2nd Relief

679

not wish them to fall into  
 the hands of the enemy  
 looked for the day  
 the house soon after the  
 left it. - a few small  
 books and a few  
 trunks or suitcases  
 were put in the house  
 all else was to be left.  
 Monday evening today  
 that the furniture  
 cooking plate. we had  
 a head of beef well  
 roasted in the  
 kitchen

1857

2173

Defence of Lucknow 680  
2<sup>d</sup> Relief

I may as well here say that  
I recovered a few other articles  
of plates books - paper - &c  
through the kindness of my  
friend Portlock who entered  
the Residence after he had  
left it - & through the assistance  
of Selby and had the same  
conveyed to me. I then  
still hoped some things  
of old objects which otherwise  
would have been lost  
among those I managed

1857

2174

Defence of Lucknow  
2<sup>d</sup> Relief 681

to bring away was a Chatter  
Went by my wife and me by  
Mr Carpenter just before  
we were married and  
about now, 1887, hang  
in my room. — Before  
saw her jewels and trinkets  
but all the cambric  
Furniture - linen - all  
household goods - brass  
a - were lost. — After we  
returned to India in 1859  
part of a scap took or rather  
of Repier was picked up in  
a Bagawat. Patna - sent  
to her. It must have been found

1657

2175

reference of Lueknow 682  
2 to relief

there by some who were  
 who had escaped from  
 Lueknow. I found my  
 water to be very much  
 while had been kept in  
 for some time and the  
 little spring which had  
 been kept to be for the  
 the person in my house  
 and looked at it  
 during the time of the  
 of a time - they were  
 all being the same.  
 The water. I made over  
 to an Englishman. I have the

1857

2176

Defense of Lucknow 683  
2 Relief

Arab. he was a great beauty,  
 I sold to Dr. Sumner at  
 Allahabad. Mr. Perry  
 I also placed at Allahabad  
 when once all the  
 oil was. we found to be  
 took after them. I left  
 the Perry with the Rao  
 Mr. Perry at Allahabad  
 when we went on to take  
 - cutta. When I returned to  
 India (in 1859) in 1860 the  
 Mr. Perry sent him to me.  
 he finally died of old  
 age in Calcutta and is  
 now kept placed in the  
 Asiatic Society Museum

1857

2177

Journey to  
Cawnpore

684

We were all in rather better  
health than we had been in  
my fever had passed away  
but I was weak & debilitated  
a touch would make  
a bad man of me at the  
time. Dear the previous  
better but long near  
the time; for Cawnpore  
was in a very unpleasant  
to bear any more. The  
brief all with the  
greater patience and fortitude.

1857

2178

Journey to  
Caenpore.

683

and with the same quantity  
of temper and endurance  
which have characterized  
her throughout. But her  
condition made one  
most anxious. Every one  
was most kind to her and  
one devoted friend Miss  
Schelling was nursing  
and attending when  
a letter to her and Bob  
were certainly over her life  
to her constant care and  
watchful attention.

1857

2179

Journey to  
Canton

686

Buttane communicated  
the news to me that the  
Garrison was to be located  
on the 18<sup>th</sup> and that we  
could only take that which  
we could carry upon  
horses: then when I told  
it caused great excitement  
and some consternation  
among the ladies. but they  
set to work to make such  
preparations as they could  
It was on the 18<sup>th</sup> Nov  
that we said farewell to  
our old home - good  
Chloe

1857

2180

Journey to  
Cuddalore 687

and made our way out  
as we but could keep  
our route we chose camp  
at Dil Kucha - where after  
a time we put up tents  
got some fresh food - butter  
milk - vegetables - & how  
good they seemed! and  
I got some fresh placed  
comparative for the - a  
number of ladies being  
welter in a tent.

I gave my open carriage  
to some of the people and  
the ladies - and  
I checked 2 Brothers by  
Horse

1857

2181

Journey to  
Cawnpore 688

and. The road was  
open all the way. It  
was under the railway  
line from the top of the  
hills and several  
were covered in places  
for them - Before was  
I went with the father  
I made my way out  
as far as I could - we  
had left for some  
time at the Sunday  
about a few days before  
about 2000 people had

1857

2182

Journey to  
Cawnpore

689

been killed by me  
were caught in the  
the clowee as monkeys  
The furred deer raised  
on ground here and  
there where they had been  
killed. but the study  
was unprofitable and I  
was forced to abandon  
all the memorable  
excursion we at last  
went to the Del Rukh  
and found the other side  
country the best of the

1857

2183

Journey to  
Canton

690

20<sup>th</sup> November. We were  
in camp at the Old Kootin  
outside the City. Near the  
Market. And very strange  
it seemed after the long  
improvement a fine weather  
comparative free from  
about and not in any  
immediate danger.  
been struck down by  
shot. The or bullet. - he  
said & he safe en-  
suring that we felt  
inclined to make by day  
what seemed necessary  
to the

1557

2184

Journey to  
Cawnpore

691

I had plenty of work to be  
 looking after all my  
 party - the many will  
 remember who looked  
 to me for aid - I managed  
 by the help of Mr Leach  
 An appealing to get a  
 few things together - for  
 the use of a variety of ways  
 to be useful - not only for  
 a Medical Man but in  
 other ways -

We remained at the Dr  
 Koorha's residence - highly  
 busy in receiving all

1857

2185

Journey to  
Canton

892

about us. but really con-  
-cerning us very little.  
From the Hancock had  
been brought in ill  
with dysentery and was  
asked if he still lived  
to see me. I found him  
very low. Disease, all  
over while cause of had  
been too much for him  
and with the 24th Nov  
he died. The boy was  
cutured at the Ahuen  
Bay. He had been made  
a C.E.B. just before he died.

1857

2186

Journey to  
Canton 69/3

I should say that Dr. Searcy  
had died of a shell wound  
a day or two before then  
and poor Charles Searcy  
died of his wounds and  
amputation of  
both legs on the Sunday  
22<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Major Stinson  
Madison Fisk also died  
and many other brave  
names I do not remember.  
We had no representation  
the person M. S. Jackson  
was with us the head of  
the army in the Kaiser  
Barracks - remember that the  
men of the party have all been  
wounded

1857

2187

Journey to  
Cawnpore

694

It was not until the 13<sup>th</sup>  
Nov. that the rebels gave  
up their heavy fire on the  
Residence when they found  
it had been completely  
burnt to steel: The Residence  
had not been completely  
emptied until just before  
this. A curious accident  
occurred Capt. Waburne  
& the 3<sup>rd</sup> had fallen  
asleep. When the last  
detachment was leaving  
he awoke found himself  
alone - was in a state

1857

2188

Journey to  
Cawnpore

695

of consternation to him  
himself since Brown happened  
I cannot tell. but the  
anxiety was in itself  
considerable. The night  
dark. He reached after  
his companions an hour  
later and went to their  
apartments but he found  
the train in his room  
system already in doubt,  
permeated by disease  
or exhaustion. That they  
knew I have been told,  
sustained a shock from  
which he never fully recovered

1857

2189

Journey to  
Canton

696

It was decided that the  
Inclined Garrison should  
be sent on to Canton  
and accordingly on the  
24th November we com-  
menced our march in  
that direction. We put  
halt to be at the 'Chuan  
Boyi' - We put three carts  
at night - after a most  
tiresome journey  
from dear Bepe via  
buggy with Mr. Schuyler  
and Bob. I had one of  
my horses which was

1857

2190

Journey to  
Cawnpore

697

wrote that it carried  
me with me respectfully - the  
outpost here & Shitach.  
with the road are under:  
-Crickable. Every one was  
very kind to the pontoon  
Jacks - Chelchene  
and my dear wife used  
her share of it. and  
wrote she needed it. Edger  
who was of the party was  
indisputably all in his efforts  
about: he like had the  
success of having with him  
a wife & child.

1857

2191

Journey to  
Canton 698

Nov 27: We commenced  
our march for Bunnell  
much in the same fashion  
as before. We got to our  
camping ground at  
about sunset. -- Dean  
Bowie travelling on his  
buggy at a footpace. I  
walking beside him or  
sitting on the step of the  
buggy. My horse was so  
weak he could hardly  
carry me. The line of  
march extends over  
several miles. very  
tiring

1857

2192

Journey to  
Caunpore 699

The scrub tree and the  
nothing that I could see  
to prevent an active and  
determined enemy from  
rushing in and cutting  
us all up. I could  
see & hear the cavalry  
knowing what was the  
distance -

28<sup>th</sup> Novr. we started  
at 7 AM little thinking  
what we had before us  
for we had not got far on  
our way before we met  
enemies that the Evacuation  
Contingent

1857

2193

Journey to  
Canton

700

were attacking Canton  
in force and indeed  
we the my head heavy  
and entire unbracing  
an order was passed  
along the line that we  
were to continue our  
march to the river side  
nearly 38 miles. Part  
of the force was sent on  
to keep the river to the  
end of the Canton  
Sarrison - he had read  
disparagingly in getting back  
today across the Interoceanic

1857

2194

Journey to  
Calcutta 701

to the poor ladies and  
silk was made for  
her before breakfast  
with her wanted for  
I was dreadfully tired  
having walked part  
part of the way sometimes  
sitting on the heavy steps. The  
condition of the matted  
cattle and men making  
may be imagined but  
described — one or two  
baths occurred during  
this march. No doubt  
very unpleasant to some

1857

2195

Journey to  
Cantonpore 7/12

easily imagined them  
described. It was a  
horrid time of night  
and we hardly knew  
what was before us  
Heavy fire was  
launched and ran  
in several directions  
on the Cantonpore side  
as we approached the  
river.

On Sunday 29<sup>th</sup> Nov.  
we resumed on a boat  
and a half leave the  
river. The fire <sup>was</sup> going

1857

2196

Journey to  
Cawnpore 713

on heavily and a hard  
fight was in progress  
Pon Brigadier Wilson was  
killed yesterday and we  
lost 500 men and 90  
men of the 66th - but  
took some of the enemy  
guns - Pon General Wyndham  
was an officer then till  
he came to his relief  
At 7 PM we were  
ordered to move to camp  
but found banks a heap  
of guns and several  
the enemy boats

1857

2197

Journey to  
Cawnpore 714

over the river. We  
were home in searching  
deep the wretched high  
mud pie and around  
the greatest confusion  
my dear invalids  
patiently remain:  
plainly though dark  
and at length we got  
to a sort of Camp on  
the Cawnpore side  
where provision of tent  
had been made for  
us. The poor  
women children &c.

1857

2198

Journey to  
Cawnpore

715

The enemy are on paper  
of the City of Cawnpore  
and there can be little  
doubt that we did not  
come off well in the  
fight on Saturday.  
We found that we were  
flying over the trees  
and we felt as much  
under fire as we  
had done in Amherst  
But any shelter we  
had was completely  
used we made the  
best of it - Gladly

1857

2199

Journey to  
Cawnpore

716

I must hurry over our  
stay at Cawnpore: we  
have moved into another  
site before long, where  
we will be under  
fire and where the  
poor ladies will be  
rest a little & escape  
their stripes: meanwhile  
heavy fighting was  
going on on the the  
rebel all round  
all of which may be  
band despatched on the

1857

2200

Journey to  
Cañonville 747

various letters which  
have been written during  
the winter and of  
the ipso of Wapiti  
on the river at Cañonville  
While there I took an  
an opportunity seeing  
Wheeler's establishment  
It was a sad sight  
a room with a lamp  
on the table and a man  
of the things left by the  
poor creatures who  
had all perished of the  
hundred fever of the Noma

1857

2201

Journey to  
Cawnpore

798

Shreds ychthy. patches  
 of blood shed. remains  
 of furniture on walls  
 of dead & numerous have  
 lying about. I picked  
 up the fly leaf of a  
 piece of music. hardly  
 known how it came to  
 be there need not  
 was printed

"all worldly shapes  
 that melt in form"  
 It was Campbell's  
 The Last Words of a man  
 such title - Curious.

1857

2202

Journey to  
Cawnpore 719

But I should have  
found it there. I came  
away saddened and  
depressed though full  
of gratitude that we  
had been preserved  
through dangers of the  
most magnitude.  
We remained in  
camp at Cawnpore  
till the 3<sup>d</sup> December  
when it was thought  
that we might safely  
commence our march  
to ~~Cawnpore~~  
Allahabad.

1857

2203

Journey to  
Allahabad

720

Fourth period  
We started on Dec 3<sup>d</sup> in  
campfire with the sons  
of the 34<sup>th</sup> Regt. two guns  
and some native cavalry  
We made 24 miles  
on our first march.

I remember seeing  
an amputation of part  
of the hand for a wounded  
soldier in the rear  
and had plenty of work  
at all times.

Dear Bebe was keeping  
up wonderfully. - But  
was better than the other

1857

2204

Journey to  
Allahabad 721

Let the food and trip  
Schubert devoted care  
not due to me for  
him.

Dec 5. We made a  
march of 13 miles  
last night and arrived  
about 8 this morning.  
All seems to be coping  
the change of air, the  
feeling of debility  
and the wearying  
friends home again  
we had a restorative  
effect.

We reached the railway

1857

2205

Journey to  
Allahabad 722

station on Sunday the  
7<sup>th</sup> the day after my  
birthday. and we  
all put into a train  
and in course of time  
completed the rest of  
the distance, 40 miles,  
to Allahabad where  
we were enthusiastically  
received by crowds of  
officers & soldiers & the  
large assemblage of people  
taken to the fort at  
Allahabad. where we

1857

2206

Allahabad

723

found a number of double  
poked teeth picked for me  
reception and a few had  
been made as amputations  
as possible. I felt the  
thunder of them. I can  
repose to plan my dear  
wife under the skin  
and sweetest rest.  
The war was born  
and fatigued and  
my anxiety about her  
was intense. My  
dear lady, some used  
in house. Bepe-hup & Chubby  
Pork & Red a lot

1857

2207

Allahabad 724

We remained in Camp in the  
Allahabad Dist. for some days  
during which time I was again  
feeling so ill and weak  
from fever and Scoury  
that the Medical Board  
recommended that I  
should be home &  
engaged on sick leave  
Thus I was to leave  
the world again as I  
had but all or nothing  
my health.

1857

2208

Allahabad 725

Dear Bepie who had  
much recreation all the  
bataque and Thaid ships  
the last undergone  
was prematurely coupled  
of a son. I was much  
anxious about her for  
some time - but thank  
God she soon began to  
regain her strength and  
ultimately did well.  
but the poor little  
son Joseph Henry who  
was very feeble at his  
premature birth died

1857

2209

Allahabad 726-

on the 16<sup>th</sup> of December  
and the next day I  
buried him in the  
Old Churchyard in  
the Allahabad Cemetery  
where there was a little  
stone monument  
marking his resting  
place. - I was a great  
blow to my dear wife  
but she bore it as she  
bore all her troubles  
and sorrows on the path of  
reparation and in

1857

2210

Calcutta

727

a short time he went  
repaired his strength.  
He remained for some  
time till he was able  
to be taken on board a  
iron steamer. when he  
left Calcutta ~~where~~  
where we had met with  
so much kindness and  
kindness. a steamer then  
the river to Calcutta  
where on arrival  
we were most kindly  
received by Major Cress  
the Hon. J. P. P. P. P.

1857

22/11

Calcutta

728

lived with these during  
our stay in Calcutta  
of about 3 weeks or a  
month - and then  
embarked on board  
the P. & O. Steamer *Beulah*  
on our way to by land.  
We met with the  
kindest kindness during  
our stay in Calcutta  
and the affectionate  
tender care of Georgie  
Ferguson did much to  
restore my dear wife

1857

2212

Calcutta 729

Health

I saw my son before  
William in Calcutta  
we had been a long  
time during the winter  
times just past and  
in case of pl. cut the  
culture. I do not wish  
to refer to this further  
than to say that he  
subsequently went to  
the Cape Colony where,  
or in some part of  
South Africa he has  
since resided (1857)

1857

2213

Calcutta 730

The voyage down the river  
in the steamer and flat-  
shore forgotten their name  
was interesting though  
rather tedious. But as  
the weather was fine  
it was not disagreeable  
and I visited some  
flat shore - I think  
I think they were called  
but I do not think I saw  
and had a pleasant  
voyage - passing Benares  
and other interesting  
places.

1857

2214

Calcutta 731

a day or two before we  
reached Calcutta a  
poor native who fell  
with the machinery and  
had his leg crushed. I  
was a Captain in the army  
and he died before the  
doctors. I helped me to  
amputate. The British  
surgeon did the work  
the last held the leg  
and faint at the  
critical moment.  
However I completed my  
operation satisfactorily  
the thing was done  
the man sent to hospital  
arrived in Calcutta

1857

2215

Calcutta 732

I am aware that I have  
given below a very  
account of all the  
strange events which  
we have passed. but  
I <sup>nearly</sup> tell my sub-  
ject in writing so  
much - a little  
as I have written I  
have been obliged to  
omit <sup>chiefly</sup> many, in  
which the principal  
facts are deeply involved  
to form a true picture

1857

2216

Calcutta 733

and with my wife and  
peatty & the furniture  
arrived on my house  
by Mrs Harris & Mrs Green  
Esq. & Mrs. Bee and  
Wicks & Mary & a staff  
of men - It is our wish  
that my eldest daughter  
Be should have become  
engaged (Feb 1857) to  
Richard Arnold Edgell  
M.A. & Mr. Herbert  
Watkins, and in the  
baby system of with  
Mr Edgell in the  
furniture about 1857

1857

2217

Calcutta

734

I append copies of the  
despatches which relate  
especially to the defence  
and Policy of Lucknow.

Of course there were many  
others but I refer my readers  
to these. not being immedi-  
ately in connection with  
the proceedings of the  
Garrison. to the various  
histories which have  
been published of those  
times

1857

<sup>2218</sup>  
Appendix Inglis' Despatch 735

From Brigadier Inglis, Commanding  
Garrison of Lucknow, to the Secretary to  
Government Military Department, Calcutta.

Lucknow, September 26<sup>th</sup>/57.

Sir

In consequence of the very deeply-to-be-  
lamented death of Brigadier-General Sir  
H. M. Lawrence, K.C.B., late in command  
of the Aude Field Force, the duty of narrating  
the military events which have occurred  
at Lucknow since the 29<sup>th</sup> of June last  
has devolved upon myself.

On the evening of that day several reports  
reached Sir Henry Lawrence that the rebel  
army, in no very considerable force, would  
march from Chinhitt (a small village  
about eight miles distant, on the road to  
Fyzabad) on Lucknow on the following  
morning; and the late Brigadier-General  
therefore determined to make a strong

1857

2219

Tuglis' despatch 35

encouragement in that direction, with the view, if possible, of meeting the force at a disadvantage, either at its entrance into the suburbs of the city, or at the bridge across the Gokral, which is a small stream intersecting Fyzabad Road, midway between Lucknow and Chhindat.

The force destined for this service, and which was composed as follows, moved out at 6 A. M. on the morning of the 30<sup>th</sup> of June:—

Artillery.— Four guns of No. 1 Horse Light Field Battery, four guns of No. 2 Horse Field Battery, two guns of No. 3 Horse Field Battery, and an 8-inch howitzer.

Cavalry.— Troop of Volunteer Cavalry, and 120 troopers of detachments belonging to the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> Regiments of Horse Irregular Cavalry.—

Infantry.— Three hundred of His Majesty's

1857

2220

English Despatch 1857

32<sup>nd</sup>, 150 of the 13<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry,  
60 of the 48<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry, and 20 of  
the 71<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry (Sikhs). -

The troops, misled by the reports of way-  
farers - who stated that there were few  
or no men between Lucknow and Chinhut  
- proceeded somewhat farther than had  
been originally intended, and suddenly  
fell in with the enemy, who had up to  
that time eluded the vigilance of the  
advanced guard, by concealing themselves  
behind a long line of trees in overwhelming  
numbers. The European force and the

howitzer, with the Native Infantry, held  
the ~~force~~ foe in check for some time,  
and had the six guns of the bude artillery  
been faithful, and the Sikh Cavalry shown  
a better front, the day would have been  
won, in spite of an immense disparity  
in numbers. But the bude artillerymen,  
and drivers were traitors. They overturned

1857

2221

Ingles' Despatch

the guns into ditches, cut the traces of their horses, and abandoned them, regardless of the remonstrances and exertions of their own officers, and of those of Sir Henry Lawrence's staff, headed by the Brigadier General in person, who himself drew his sword upon these rebels.

Every effort to induce them to stand having proved ineffectual, the force, exposed to a vastly superior fire of artillery, and completely outflanked on both sides by an overpowering body of infantry and Cavalry, which actually got into our rear, was compelled to retire with the loss of three pieces of artillery, which fell into the hands of the Enemy, in consequence of the rank treachery of the Ordnance gunners, and with a very grievous list of killed and wounded. The heat was dreadful, the gun ammunition was expended and the almost total want of Cavalry to protect our rear made our retreat most disastrous.

1857

2222

Englis' Despatch 7.59

All the officers behaved well, and the exertions of the small body of Volunteer Cavalry - only forty in number - under Captain Redcliffe, 7th Light Cavalry, were most praiseworthy. Sir Henry Lawrence subsequently conveyed his thanks to myself, who had, at his request, accompanied him upon this occasion (Colonel Case being in Command of Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup>). He also expressed his approbation of the way in which his Staff - Captain Wilson, officiating deputy assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant James, Sub assistant Commissary-general; Captain Edgel, officiating Military Secretary; and Mr. Couper, C.S. - the last of whom had acted as Sir Henry Lawrence's A.D.C. from the commencement of the disturbances - had conducted themselves throughout this arduous day. Sir Henry further particularly mentioned that he would bring the gallant Conduct of Captain Redcliffe and of Lieutenant Burham of the Artillery, (who worked the

1857

2223

Ingles' Despatch 40

hourly or successfully until incapacitated by a wound,) to the prominent notice of the Government of India. The manner in which Lieutenant Birch, 71<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry, cleared a village with a party of Sikh skirmishes, also elicited the admiration of the Brigadier-General. The Conduct of Lieutenant Has-ding who, with his handful of horse, covered the retreat of the rear-guard, was extolled by Sir Henry, who expressed his intention of mentioning the services of this gallant officer to his Lordship in Council.

Lieutenant-Colonel Case, who commanded Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Regiment was mortally wounded whilst gallantly leading on his men. The service had not a more deserving officer. The Command devolved on Captain Stevens, who also received a death-wound shortly afterwards. The Command then fell to Captain Mansfield

1857

2224

Englis' Despatches 41

who has since died of Cholera.

It will be in the recollection of his Lordship in Council that it was the original intention of Sir Henry Lawrence to occupy not only the Residency, but also the fort called Muckee Bhawun - an old dilapidated edifice, which had been hastily repaired for the occasion, though the defences were, even at the last moment very far from complete. And were moreover - Commanded by many houses in the City. The situation of the Muckee Bhawun, with regard to the Residency has already been described to the Government of India.

The untoward event of Jun the 30<sup>th</sup> so far diminished the whole available force that we had not a sufficient number of men remaining to occupy both positions. The Brigadier-General therefore on the evening of July the 1<sup>st</sup> signalled to the garrison of the

1857

2225

English Despatch

Muchee Bhaum to evacuate and blow up that fortress in the course of the night. The orders were ably carried out and at 12 p.m. the force marched into the Residency with their guns and kearux without the loss of a man; and shortly afterwards the explosion of 240 barrels of gunpowder and 6,000,000 ball cartridges which were lying in the Magazine, announced to Sir Henry Lawrence and his officers who were anxiously awaiting the report the complete destruction of that post and all that it contained. If it had not been for this wise and strategic measure, no member of the Lucknow garrison, in all probability would have survived to tell the tale. For as has already been stated the Muchee Bhaum was commanded from other parts of the town and was moreover in different parts provided with heavy artillery ammunition; while the difficulty, suffering and loss which

1867

2226

Ingles' despatch

The Residency garrison, even with the reinforcement thus obtained from the Muckee Shawan has undergone in holding the position is sufficient to show that if the original intention of holding both posts had been adhered to, both would have inevitably fallen.

It is now my very painful duty to relate the calamity which befell us at the commencement of the siege. On the 1<sup>st</sup> July an 8. inch shell burst in the room in the Residency in which Sir St Lawrence was sitting. The missile burst between him and Mr. Couper, close to both; but without injury to either. The whole of his staff implored Sir Henry to take up other quarters as the Residency had then become the special target for the round shot and shell of the enemy. This however; he jestingly declined to do observing that another shell would certainly never be pitched into that small room. But

1857

2227

Snglis' Deephata

Providence had ordained otherwise, for on the very next day he was mortally wounded by the fragment of another shell which burst in the same room exactly at the same spot. Captain Wilson, deputy assistant adjutant general received a contusion at the same time.

The late lamented Sir A. Lawrence, knowing that his last hour was rapidly approaching directed me to assume command of the troops and appointed Major Banks to succeed him in the office of Chief Commissioner. He lingered in great agony till the morning of the 4<sup>th</sup> July when he expired and the Government was thereby deprived if I may venture to say so of the services of a distinguished Statesman and a most gallant soldier. Few men have ever possessed to the same extent the power he enjoyed of winning the hearts of all those with whom he came in contact and thus ensuring the warmest and most

1857

2228

Snglis' Despatch

Zealous devotion for himself  
and for the government which  
he served. The successful  
defence of the position has  
been under Providence, solely  
attributable to the foresight  
which he evinced in the timely  
commencement of the necessary  
operations, and the great skill  
and enterprising personal activity  
which he exhibited in carry-  
ing them into effect. All ranks  
possessed such confidence in  
his judgement and his fertility  
of resource, that the news of his  
fall was received throughout  
the garrison with feelings of  
consternation only second to the  
grief which was inspired  
in the hearts of all by the loss  
of a public benefactor and a  
warm personal friend. Feelings

1857,  
Luglio  
Despatch

as keenly <sup>and</sup> as gratefully  
as I do the obligations that  
the whole of us are under  
to this great and good man,  
I trust the Government of India  
will pardon me for having  
attempted, however imperfectly,  
to portray them. In him every  
good and deserving soldier lost  
a friend, and a chief capable  
of discriminating, and ever on  
the alert to reward merit, no  
matter how humble the sphere  
in which it was exhibited.

The garrison had scarcely recovered  
the shock which it had sus-  
tained in the loss of its revered  
and beloved General, when  
it had to mourn the death  
of that able and respected of-  
ficer, Major Banks, the officiat-  
ing chief commissioner, who  
received a bullet through his

1857, <sup>2230</sup> head while examining a  
Tuglio critical outpost on the 21<sup>st</sup> July,  
Berpate and died without a groan.

The description of our position,  
and the state of our defences  
when the siege began, are so  
fully set forth in the memo-  
-andum furnished by the  
garrison engineer, that I shall  
content myself with bringing  
to the notice of his Lordship in  
Council the fact that when  
the blockade was commenced,  
only two of our batteries were  
completed, part of the defences  
were yet in an unfinished  
condition, and the buildings  
in the immediate vicinity,  
which gave cover to the enemy,  
were only very partially cleared  
away. Indeed our heaviest losses have  
been caused by the fire from the enemy.

K57

2231

Englis' Despatch

40

Sharp-shooters stationed in the adjoining  
mosques and houses of the native nobility,  
the necessity of destroying which had been  
repeatedly drawn to the attention of Sir  
Henry by the Staff of Engineers. But his  
invariable reply was, "Spare the holy places,  
and private property too, as much as possible,  
and we have consequently suffered  
severely from our very tenderness to the  
religious prejudices and respect to the  
rights of our rebellious citizens and soldiers.  
As soon as the enemy had thoroughly  
completed the investment of the Residency,  
they occupied these houses, some of which  
were within easy pistol-shot of our bar-  
ricades, in immense force, and rapidly  
made loopholes in those sides which bore  
on our posts from which they kept up a  
terrific and incessant fire day and night,  
which caused many daily casualties

1857

1232

Englis' Despatches

13

as there could not have been less than 8000  
men firing at one time into one position.  
Moreover, there was no place in the whole of  
our works that could be considered safe,  
for several of the sick & wounded who were  
lying in the banquet hall, which had  
been turned into a hospital, were killed in  
the very centre of the building, and the widow  
of Lieutenant Irvine and other women and  
children were shot dead in rooms into which  
it had not been previously deemed possible that  
a bullet could penetrate. Neither were the engineers  
idle in erecting batteries. They soon had placed  
twenty to twenty-five guns in position, some of them  
of very large calibre. These were planted all round  
our post at small distances, some being actually  
within fifty yards of our defences, but in places  
where our own heavy guns could not reply to  
them, while the perseverance and  
vigilance of the enemy in erect-  
ing barricades in front of, and  
around, their guns in a very

1857,  
Tuglio's  
Despatch

Short time<sup>2234</sup>, rendered all at-  
tempt to silence them by  
musketry unavailing. Neither  
could they be effectually  
silenced by shells, by reason  
of their extreme proximity to our  
position, and because, moreover,  
the enemy had recourse to dig-  
ging very narrow trenches  
about eight feet in depth in  
rear of each gun, in which  
the men lay while our shells  
were flying, and which so  
effectually concealed them, even  
while working the gun, that  
our baffled sharpshooters could  
only see their hands while in  
the act of loading.

The enemy contented themselves  
with keeping up this incessant  
fire of cannon and musketry  
until the 20th July, on which

1857  
Seymour  
Despatch

2234

1311

day, at 10 A.M., they assembled  
in very great force all round  
our position, and exploded  
a heavy mine inside our outer  
line of defences at the Water  
Gate. The mine, however, which  
was close to the Redan, and  
apparently sprung with the  
intention of destroying that  
battery, did no harm. But as  
soon as the smoke had cleared  
away, the enemy boldly ad-  
vanced under cover of a tre-  
mendous fire of cannon and  
musketry, with the object of  
storming the Redan. But  
they were received with such  
a heavy fire, that after a  
short struggle they fell back  
with much loss. A strong column  
advanced at the same time  
to attack Innes' post, and came

1657

2235

Ingles' Despatch

18

outs within ten yards of the palisades, affording to Lieutenant Longman, 13<sup>th</sup> Maine Infantry, who commanded the position, and his brave garrison, composed of gentlemen of the Uncommissioned Service, a few of Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot, and the 13<sup>th</sup> Maine Infantry, an opportunity of distinguishing themselves, which they were not slow to avail themselves of, and the enemy were driven back with great slaughter. The insurgents made minor attacks at almost every outpost, but were invariably defeated, and at 2 P.M. they ceased their attempts to storm the place, although their musketry fire and cannonading continued to harp us unceasingly as usual. Matters proceeded in this manner until the 10<sup>th</sup> August, when the enemy made another assault, having previously sprung a mine close to the Brigadier's tent, which entirely destroyed our defences for the space of twenty feet, and blew in a great portion of the outside

1857

2236

Seylis' Despatch 19

wall of the house occupied by Mr. Schullings  
Garrison. On the dust clearing away, a breach  
appeared, through which a regiment could  
have advanced in perfect order, and a few  
of the enemy came on with the utmost deter-  
mination, but were met with such a withering  
flank fire of musketry from the officers and  
men holding the top of the brigade map, that  
they beat a speedy retreat, leaving the  
more adventurous of their  
numbers lying on the crest  
of the breach. While this op-  
eration was going on, another  
large body advanced on  
the Cawnpore battery, and  
succeeded in locating them-  
selves for a few minutes in  
the ditch. They were, how-  
ever, dislodged by hand-  
grenades. At Captain Under-  
son's post they also came  
boldly forward with scaling  
ladders, which they planted

1857

English

Despatch

against the <sup>2237</sup> wall; but here, <sup>20</sup>  
as elsewhere, they were  
met with the most indomi-  
table resolution, and the  
leaders being slain, the  
rest fled leaving the ladders,  
and retreated to their batteries  
and loopholed defences, from  
whence they kept up, for the  
rest of the day, an unusually  
heavy cannonade and  
musketry fire. On the 18<sup>th</sup>  
August the enemy sprayed <sup>another</sup>  
mine in front of the Sikh  
lines with very fatal effect.  
Captain Orr (unattached),  
Lieutenants Meckham and  
Loppitt, who commanded  
the small body of drummers  
composing the garrison, were  
blown into the air; but providen-  
tially returned to earth

2238

1857  
Suglio  
Despatch

with no further injury than  
a severe shaking. The garrison,  
however, were not so fortun-  
ate. No less than eleven men  
were buried alive under  
the ruins, from whence it  
was impossible to extricate  
them, owing to the tremendous  
fire kept up by the enemy from  
houses situated not ten yards  
in front of the breach. The  
explosion was followed by a  
general assault of a less detri-  
-mined nature than the  
two former efforts, and the  
enemy were consequently repul-  
-sed without much difficulty.  
But they succeeded, under cover  
of the breach, in establishing  
themselves in one of the houses  
in our position from which  
they were driven in the evening  
by the bayonets of Her Majesty's  
32nd and 84th Foot.

1857,  
English  
despatch

On the 5<sup>th</sup> September the enemy made their last serious assault. Having exploded a large mine, a few feet short of the bastion of the 18-pounder gun, in Major Apthorp's post, they advanced with large heavy scaling ladders, which they planted against the wall and mounted, thereby gaining for an instant the embrasure of a gun. They were, however, speedily driven back with loss by hand-grenades and musketry. A few minutes subsequently they sprung another mine close to the brigade mess, and advanced boldly; but soon the corpses strewn in the garden in front of the post bore testimony to the fatal accuracy of the rifle and musketry fire of the gallant men.

2240  
1857  
English  
despatches  
-bers of that garrison, and  
the enemy fled ignominiously,  
leaving their leader - a fine-  
looking old native officer - among  
the slain. At other posts they  
made similar attacks, but  
with less resolution, and  
everywhere with the same  
want of success. Their loss  
upon this day must have  
been very heavy, as they <sup>came</sup> ~~came~~  
on with much determination,  
and at night they were seen  
bearing large numbers of their  
killed and wounded over the  
bridges in the direction of Can-  
tonments.

The above is a faint attempt at  
a description of the four great  
struggles which have occurred  
during this protracted season of  
exertion, exposure, and suffering.  
His Lordship in Council will

1857,  
Suglio  
despatch

perceive that the enemy eventually commenced his attack by the explosion of a mine, — a species of offensive warfare, for the exercise of which our position was unfortunately peculiarly situated; and had it not been for the most untiring vigilance on our part, in watching and blowing up their mines before they were completed, the assaults would probably have been much more numerous and might, perhaps, have ended in the capture of the place. But by countermine in all directions, we succeeded in detecting and destroying no less than four of the enemy's subterraneous advances toward important positions, two of which operations were eminently successful, as on one occasion not less than eighty of them

57

English  
despatch

2242  
were blown <sup>2242</sup> into the air, and  
Twenty suffered a similar  
fate on the second explosion.

The labour, however, which devolved upon  
us in making these Counter-mines, in  
the absence of a body of skilled miners,  
was very heavy. -

The Right Honourable  
the Governor General in Council will  
feel that it would be impossible to  
crowd, within the limits of a despatch,  
even the principal events, much more  
the individual acts of gallantry, which  
have marked this protracted struggle.

But I can conscientiously declare my  
conviction, that few troops have ever  
undergone greater hardships, exposed  
as they have been to a never-ceasing <sup>musket</sup> fire  
and cannonade. - They have also ex-  
perienced the alternate vicissitudes  
of extreme wet and intense heat, and

1857

2243

Suglio's Despatch

that too with very insufficient shelter from either, and in many places without any shelter at all. In addition to having to repel real attacks, they have been exposed night and day to the hardly less harassing ~~fire~~ <sup>shells</sup> which the enemy have been constantly raising.

The insurgents have frequently fired very heavily, sounded the advance, and shouted for several hours together, though not a man could be seen, with the view, of course, of harassing our small and exhausted forces; in which object they succeeded, for no part has been strong enough to allow of a portion only of the Garrison being prepared in the event of a false attack being turned into a real one. All, therefore, had to stand to their arms,

1857

2244

Tuglis' Despatch

and to remain at their posts until the demonstration had ceased; and such attacks were of almost nightly occurrence. The whole of the Officers and men have been on duty night & day during the eighty-seven days which the Siege had lasted, up to the arrival of Sir J. Outram G.C.B. -

In addition to this incessant military duty, the force has been nightly employed in repairing defences, in moving guns, in burying dead animals, in conveying ammunition and Commissariat stores from one place to another and in other fatigue duties too numerous and too trivial to enumerate here. I feel, however, that any words of mine will fail to convey any adequate idea of what our fatigue and labours have been - labours

1857

2245

Tuglio's Deepwater

704/28

in which all ranks and all classes, civilians, officers, and soldiers, have all borne an equally noble part. All have together descended into the mine; all have together handled the shovel for the interment of the traitor Bullock; and all, accoutred with musket and bayonet, have relieved each other on duty, without regard to the distinctions of rank, civil or military.

Notwithstanding all these hardships, the garrison has made no less than five sorties, in which they spiked two of the enemy's heaviest guns, and blew up several of the houses from which they had kept up the most harassing fire. Owing to the extreme paucity of our numbers, each man was taught to feel that on his own individual efforts alone depended in no small degree measure the safety of the entire position. This

1857

2246

Ingles' Despatch 63/29

consciousness incited every officer, soldier, and man to defend the post assigned to him with such desperate tenacity, and fight for the lives which Providence had intrusted to his care with such dauntless determination, that the enemy, despite their constant attacks, their heavy numbers, their overwhelming numbers, and their incessant fire, could never succeed in gaining one inch of ground within the bounds of this straggling position, which was so fully fortified, that had they once obtained a footing in any of the outposts, the whole place must inevitably have fallen.

If further proof be wanting of the desperate nature of the struggle which we have, under God's blessing so long and so successfully waged, I would point

1857

2247

Seylis' Despatch

to the rooflap and ruined houses, to the crumpled walls, to the exploded mines, to the open breaches, to the shattered and disabled guns and defences and lastly to the long and melancholy list of the brave and devoted officers and men who have fallen. These silent witnesses bear sad and solemn testimony to the way in which this noble position has been defended. During the early part of these vicissitudes, we were left without any information whatever regarding the posture of affairs outside. An occasional spy did indeed come in with the object of inducing our Sepoys and servants to desert; but the intelligence derived from such sources was, of course, entirely untrustworthy. We sent our messengers, daily calling for aid and asking for information, none of whom ever returned until the 26<sup>th</sup> day of the Siege, when a <sup>pensioner</sup> prisoner named Rugad

1857

2248

Seylis' Despatch

363 31

Came back with a letter from General  
Sandwich's Camp, informing us that they  
were advancing with a force sufficient  
to bear down all opposition, and would be with  
us in five or six days. A messenger was im-  
mediately despatched, requesting that on  
the evening of their arrival on the outskirts  
of the city, two Rockets might be sent up, in  
order that we might take the necessary  
measures for assisting them in forcing their  
way in. The fifth day, however, expired,  
and they came not. But for many  
evenings after officers and men watched  
for the ascension of the expected Rockets,  
with hopes such as make the heart sick.  
We knew not then, nor did we learn until  
the 29<sup>th</sup> of August - or thirty-five days later -  
that the relieving force, after having fought  
most nobly to effect our deliverance, had  
been obliged to fall back for reinforcements,

1857

2249 English Despatch 766/32

and this was the last Communication we received until two days before the arrival of Sir James Butcher on Sept. 25<sup>th</sup>.

Besides heavy visitations of cholera and smallpox, we have had to contend against a sickness which has almost universally prevailed the Garrison. - Commencing with a very painful eruption it has merged into a low fever, combined with diarrhoea; and although few or no men have actually died from its effects, it leaves behind a weakness and lassitude which, in the absence of all material ~~subsistence~~ sustenance, save coarse loaf and still coarser flour, have been able entirely to get over. - The mortality among the women and children, and especially among the latter, from these diseases and from other causes, has been perhaps the most characteristic of the siege. - The want of native servants has also been a source of much privation. Owing to the

1857

2250

Suglio's Despatch

367/33

Suddenness with which we were besieged, many of these people who might perhaps have otherwise proved faithful to their employers, but who were outside of the defences at the time, were altogether excluded. Very many were deserted, and several families were consequently left without the services of a single domestic. Several ladies have had to tend their children, and even to wash their own clothes, as well as to cook their scanty meals entirely unaided. Combined with the absence of servants, the want of proper accommodation has probably been the cause of much of the disease with which we have been afflicted. I cannot refrain from bringing to the prominent notice of his Lordship in Council the patient endurance and the Christian resignation which have been evinced by

1857

2251

Englis' Despatch (768) 34

the women of this garrison. They have  
anniated us by their example. Many,  
alas! have been made widows and their  
children fatherless in this cruel struggle.  
But all such seem resigned to the will  
of Providence, and many, among whom  
may be mentioned the honored names of  
Buck, of Polchampton, of Barber, and of  
Joll, have, after the example of Miss Night-  
ingale, constituted themselves the tender and  
solicitous nurses of the wounded and dying  
soldiers in the hospital. -

It only remains for me to bring to the  
favorable notice of his Lordship in Council  
the names of those Officers who have most  
distinguished themselves, and afforded  
me the most reliable assistance in these  
operations. Many of the best and bravest  
of these now rest from their labours.  
Among them are Lieutenant-Colonel Case

1857

2252

Englis' Despatch

and Captain Radcliffe, whose services have already been narrated. Captain Francis 13<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry - who was killed by a round shot - had particularly attracted the attention of Sir H. Lawrence for his conduct while in command of the Muckee Bhawan; Captain Fulton, of the Engineers, who also was struck by a round shot, had, up to the time of his early and lamented death, afforded me the most invaluable aid; he was indeed indefatigable; Major Anderson, the Chief Engineer, though, from the commencement of the siege, incapable of physical exertion from the effects of the disease under which he eventually sank, merited my warm acknowledgements for his able conduct. Captain Simons, Commandant of artillery, distinguished

1857

2253

Ingles' Despatches

himself at Chumbut. where he received  
the two wounds which ended in his death;  
Lieutenants Shepherd and Arthur, 7<sup>th</sup>  
Light Cavalry, who were killed at their  
posts; Captain Hughes, 57<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry,  
who was mortally wounded at the  
capture of a house which formed one of  
the enemy's outposts; Captain McCabe, of  
the 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot, who was killed at the head  
of his men while leading his fourth sortie,  
as well as Captain Mansfield, of the same  
Corps, who died of Cholera - were all officers  
who had distinguished themselves highly. -  
Mr Lucas, too, a gentleman volunteer,  
and Mr. Baysor, of the Unconquered  
Service - who fell when on the look-out at  
one of the most perilous outposts - had  
earned themselves reputations for courage  
and gallantry. -

The Officers who commanded outposts -  
Lieutenant-Colonel Procter, 7<sup>th</sup> Light

1857

2254

Englis' Despatch 37

Cavalry; Major Apthorp, and Captain  
Sanders, 41<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry; Captain  
Brilcan, 7<sup>th</sup> Light Cavalry; Captain Jermon,  
13<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry; Lieutenant Aitken,  
and Lieutenant Vaughan, of the same  
corps; Captain Anderson, 25<sup>th</sup> Native  
Infantry; Lieutenant Graydon, 44<sup>th</sup> Native  
Infantry; Lieutenant Laframboise, 71<sup>st</sup>  
Native Infantry; and Mr. Schuller,  
principal of the Missionaire College;—  
have all conducted ably the duties of  
their onerous position. No further proof  
of this is necessary than the fact which  
I have before mentioned, that throughout  
the whole duration of the siege, the enemy  
were not only unable to take, but they  
could not even succeed in firing,  
one inch of the posts commanded by these  
gallant gentlemen. Colonel Mastu

1857

2255

Ingles' Despatch - 58

Commanded the critical and important post of the Brigade map, on either side of which was an open breach, only flanked by his handful of riflemen and musketeers. Lieutenant Atkin, with the whole of the 13<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry, which remained to us with the exception of their Sikhs, Commanded the Bailie Guard - perhaps the most important position in the whole of the defences; and Lieutenant Langmuir, with the remnant of his Regiment (the 7<sup>th</sup>), held a very exposed position between the Hospital and the Water Gate. This gallant and deserving young soldier and his men were entirely without shelter from the weather, both by night and by day.

My thanks are also due to Lieutenants Anderson, Hutchinson, and James, of the Engineers, as well as Lieutenant Tulloch, 58<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry, and Lieutenant Hay,

1857

2256

Englis' Despatch

48<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry, who were placed under them to aid in the arduous duties devolving upon that department. Lieutenant Thomas, Madras Artillery, who commanded that arm of the service for some weeks, and Lieutenants Macfarlane and Bonham, rendered me the most effectual assistance. I was, however, deprived of the services of the two latter, who were wounded, Lieutenant Bonham no less than three times, early in the siege. - Captain Evans, 17<sup>th</sup> Bombay Native Infantry, who, owing to the scarcity of artillery officers, was put in charge of some guns, was ever to be found at his post. -

Major Lowe, Commanding Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Regiment; Captain Dapasco, Lieutenant Lawrence, Edmonstone, Foster, Harmer

1857

2257

Inglish's Despatch 4/40

Lookes, Clerg, Browne and Charlton, of  
Art Corps, have all nobly performed their  
duty. - Every one of these officers,  
with the exception of Lieutenant Lawrence  
and Clerg, have received one or more  
wounds of more or less severity. - Quarter-  
master Strickling, of the same Corps, also  
conducted himself to my satisfaction.

Captain O'Brien, Her Majesty's 84<sup>th</sup>  
Foot; Captain Rumble, 41<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry;  
Captain Edgell, 53<sup>rd</sup> Native Infantry; Captain  
Drumming, Lieutenant Sewell, and Lieutenant  
Wesley, of the 71<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry;  
Lieutenant Warner, 7<sup>th</sup> Local Corps;  
Ensign Ward, 48<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry (who,  
when most of our artillery officers were  
killed or disabled, worked the mortars  
with excellent effect); Lieutenant Graham,  
11<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry; Lieutenant Meehan,  
4<sup>th</sup> Bude Locals; and Lieutenant Reir,  
41<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry, have all done good

1857

2256

Englis' Despatch

and willing service throughout the siege, and I trust that they will receive the favorable notice of His Lordship in Council. —

It is particularly to call the attention of the Government of India to the untiring industry, the extreme devotion, and the great skill which have been evinced by Surgeon Scott (Superintending Surgeon), and Assistant Surgeon Boyd, of Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot; Assistant Surgeon Bird of the Artillery; Surgeon Campbell, 7<sup>th</sup> Light Cavalry; Surgeon Brydon, 7<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry; Surgeon Giblin, Sanitary Commissioner; Assistant Surgeon Fayer, Civil Surgeon; Assistant Surgeon Patey, 2<sup>nd</sup> Bude Irregular Cavalry; Assistant Surgeon Greenhow, Assistant Surgeon Darby, and by Mr. Apothecary Thompson, in the discharge of their onerous and most important duties. —

1857

2259

Ingles' Despatch

Meigs, Thornhill and Capper, of the Civil Service, have been both wounded, and the way in which they, as well as Mr. Martin, the deputy Commissioner of Sucknow, conducted themselves, entitled them to a place in this despatch. - Captain Carnegie, the Special Assistant Commissioner, whose invaluable service previous to the commencement of the siege those frequently heard warmly detailed upon, both by Sir H. Lawrence and Major Banks, and whose exertions will probably be more amply brought to notice by the Civil authorities on some future occasion, has conducted the office of provost marshal to my satisfaction. -

The Reverend Mr. Harris and the Reverend Mr. Polehampton, assistant Chaplains, sided with each other in their untiring care and attention to the suffering men. The latter gentleman was wounded in the

1857

2260

Inglio's Despatch

hospital and subsequently unhappily died of cholera. Mr. McCrae, of the Civil Engineers, did excellent service at the guns, until he was severely wounded. - Mr. Cameron, also, a gentleman who had come to India to inquire into the resources of the Country, acquired the whole mystery of mortar practice, and was of the most signal service until incapacitated by sickness. - Mr. Marshall, of the Road Department, and other members of the Mercantile Service, whose names will, on a subsequent occasion, be laid before the Government of India, conducted themselves bravely and steadily. - Indeed, the entire body of these gentlemen, have borne themselves well, and have shown great coolness under fire. -

I have now only to bring to the notice of the Right Honourable the Governor-General in Council the conduct of the several officers

1857

2261

Englis' Despatch

who composed my staff: - Lieutenant James, Sub-Assistant Commissary-General, was severely wounded by a shot through the knee & Clivul, notwithstanding which he refused to go upon the sick list, and carried on his most trying duties throughout the entire siege. -

It is not too much to say that the Garrison owes their lives to the exertions and firmness of this officer. Before the struggle commenced, he was ever in the saddle, getting in supplies, and his untiring vigilance in their distribution after our difficulties had begun, prevented a catastrophe which otherwise, long before the expiration of the eighty-day siege, might have annihilated the force by the slow process of starvation. -

Captain Wilson, 13<sup>th</sup> Native Infantry, officiating deputy-assistant adjutant-general, was ever to be found where shot was flying thickest; and I saw at a loss to decide

1857

2262

Englis' Despatch 45

whether his services were more valuable owing to the untiring physical endurance and bravery which he displayed, or to his ever-ready and pertinent counsel and advice in moments of difficulty and danger.

Lieutenant Harding, an officer whose achievements and antecedents are well known to the Government of India, has earned fresh laurels by his conduct throughout the siege. He was officiating as deputy-assistant quarter-master-general, and also commanded the Sikh portion of the Cavalry of the Garrison. In both capacities his services have been invaluable, especially in the latter, for it was owing alone to his tact, vigilance, and bravery, that the Sikh horsemen were induced to persevere in holding a very unprotected post under a heavy fire.

Lieutenant Barrett, 71<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry,

1857

2263

Inglis' Despatch

The first adjutant and officiating major of brigade, has proved himself to be an efficient officer. -

Lieutenant Birch, of the 71<sup>st</sup> Native Infantry, has been my aide-de-camp throughout the siege. - I firmly believe there never was a better aide-de-camp. - He has been indefatigable, and was ready to lead a party, or to convey an order to a threatened outpost under the heaviest fire. - On one of these occasions he received a slight wound on the head. I beg to bring the services of this most promising and intelligent young officer to the favorable consideration of his Lordship in Council. -

I am also much indebted to Mr. Cooper, Civil Service, for the assistance he has on many occasions afforded me by his judicious advice. - I have, moreover, ever found him most ready and willing in the performance of the military

1857

2264

Ingles' Despatch 47

duties assigned to him, however opposed the post or arduous the undertaking. - He commenced his career in the Majesty's service, and consequently had had some previous experience of military matters. - If the road to Canimpoor had been made clear by the advent of our troops, it was my intention to have deputed this officer to Calcutta, to detail in person the occurrences which have taken place, for the information of the Government of India. I still hope that when our communications shall be once more unopposed he may be summoned to Calcutta for this purpose. -

Lastly, I have the pleasure of bringing the splendid behaviour of the soldiers, viz., the men of the Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot, the small detachment of the Majesty's 84<sup>th</sup> Foot, the European and Native

1857

2265

English Despatch

Artillery, the 13<sup>th</sup>, 48<sup>th</sup>, and 71<sup>st</sup> Regiments of  
Native Infantry, and the Sikhs of the respective  
Corps, to the notice of the Government of India.  
The losses sustained by Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup>,  
which is now barely 300 strong; by Her  
Majesty's 84<sup>th</sup>, and by the European  
Artillery, show at least that they knew  
how to die in the cause of their Countrymen.  
Their conduct under the fire, the exposure  
and the privations which they had to  
undergo, has been throughout most ad-  
mirable and praiseworthy. -

As another instance of the desperate  
character of our defence, and the diffi-  
-culties we had to contend with, I may  
mention that the number of our <sup>artillerymen</sup> ~~artillerymen~~  
was so reduced that on the occasion of  
an attack, the gunners, aided as they were  
by men of Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot, and by  
volunteers of all classes, had to run from  
one battery to another, wherever the fire

1857

1266

Englis' Despatch

of the enemy was hottest, there not being nearly enough men to serve half the number of guns at the same time. — In short, at last, the number of European gunners was only twenty-four, while we had, including mortars, no less than thirty guns in position. —

With respect to the native troops, I am of opinion that their loyalty has never been suspected. — They were indifferently fed and worse housed. They were exposed — especially the 13<sup>th</sup> Regiment — under the gallant Lieutenant Aitken, to a most galling fire of round shot and musketry, which materially decreased their numbers. —

They were so near the enemy that conversation could be carried on between them; and every effort, persuasion, promise, and threat was alternately resorted to, in vain, to seduce them from their allegiance to the handful of Europeans, who, in all probability, would have been sacrificed by

1857

2267

Englis' Despatch

their despatch. All the troops behaved  
nobly, and the names of those men of the  
native force who have particularly dis-  
tinguished themselves, have been laid  
before Major-General Sir James Outram G.C.B.  
who has promised to promote them. Those  
of the European force will be transmitted  
in due course for the orders of His Royal  
Highness the General Commanding in Chief.

In conclusion, I beg leave to  
express, on the part of myself and the  
members of this garrison, our deep and  
grateful sense of the conduct of Major-  
General Sir James Outram G.C.B.; of  
Brigadier-General Handcock, C.B.; and of  
the troops under those officers who so  
devotedly came to our relief at so heavy  
a sacrifice of life. - We are also repaid  
for much suffering and privation by  
the sympathy which our brave deliverers  
lay our perilous and unfortunate position

1857

2268

Luglis' Despatch

has excited for us in the hearts of  
our Countrymen throughout the length  
and breadth of Her Majesty's dominions

I have, &c.,

(Signed) J. Luglis

Colonel, Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Regiment.

1857

2269

General Orders  
Commander in Chief

"General orders by His Excellency  
the Commander-in-Chief.

---

"Head Quarters, Shah Sujeeb,  
Lucknow, 21<sup>st</sup> November, 1857.

"Although the Commander-in-Chief  
has not yet had time to peruse the  
detailed Report of Brigadier Inglis  
respecting the defence made by the  
slender garrison under his command,  
His Excellency desires to lose no  
time in recording his opinion of the  
magnificent defence made by the remnant  
of a British Regiment, Her Majesty's  
32<sup>nd</sup>, a Company of British Artillery,  
and a few hundred sepoy, whose  
very presence was a subject of distrust,

1857  
General  
Orders of  
Commander  
in Chief

against all the <sup>2279</sup>force of Oude, until  
the arrival of the reinforcement under  
Major-General Sir J. Outram, G. C. B.,  
and Sir H. Havelock, K. C. B.

"2. The persevering constancy of this  
small garrison, has, under Providence,  
been the means of adding to the  
prestige of the British Army and  
of preserving the honour and lives  
of our countrywomen.

"There can be no greater reward  
than such a reflection; and the  
Commander-in-Chief heartily  
congratulates Brigadier Inglis and  
his devoted garrison on that reflection  
belonging to them.

"3. The position occupied by the  
garrison was an open struchment,  
the numbers were not sufficient to  
man the defences, and the supply

1857  
General  
orders  
of  
Commander  
in Chief

of artillerymen for the guns was most inadequate. In spite of these difficult circumstances, the Brigadier and his garrison held on; and it will be a great pleasure to the Commander-in-Chief to bring to the notice of the Government of India the names of all the officers and soldiers who have distinguished themselves during the great trial to which they have been exposed.

"The Commander-in-Chief congratulates Sir James Outram and Sir Henry Havelock on having been the first to aid Brigadier Inglis.

"The Governor-General in Council has already expressed his opinion on the splendid feat of arms by which that aid was accomplished."

1857  
General Orders  
of  
Commander in  
Chief

2273  
"Head Quarters, Shah Hujief.  
22<sup>nd</sup> November, 1857.

"When the Commander-in-Chief issued his Order of yesterday with regard to the old Garrison of Lucknow, His Excellency was unaware of the important part taken in aid of the soldiers by the civil functionaries who happened to be at the Residency when it was shut-in by the Enemy.

"2. His Excellency congratulates them very heartily on the honour they have won in conjunction with their military comrades. This is only another instance that in danger and difficulty all Englishmen behave alike, whatever their profession."

1857  
General  
Orders  
of  
Commander  
in Chief

Head Quarters, La Martinière,  
Lucknow, 23<sup>rd</sup> November, 1857.

"The Commander-in-Chief has reason  
to be thankful to the force he conducted  
for the relief of the garrison of Lucknow.

"2. Hastily assembled, fatigued by  
forced marches, but animated by a  
common feeling of determination to  
accomplish the duty before them, all  
ranks of this force have compensated  
for their small number, in the execution  
of a most difficult duty, by unceasing  
exertions.

"3. From the morning of the 16<sup>th</sup> till  
last night, the whole force has been on  
outlying picket, never out of fire, and  
covering an immense extent of ground,  
to permit the garrison to retire  
scatheless and in safety, covered by  
the whole of the relieving force.

1857  
General  
Orders  
Commander in  
Chief

2274  
"4. That ground was won by fighting as  
hard as it ever fell to the lot of  
Commander-in-Chief to witness, it  
being necessary to bring up the same  
more over and over again to fresh attacks;  
and it is with the greatest gratification  
that His Excellency declares he never saw  
men behave better.

"5. The storming of the Secunderabagh  
and the Shah Mujeeb has never been  
surpassed in daring, and the success  
of it was most brilliant and complete.

"6. The movement of retreat last night,  
by which the final rescue of the garrison  
was effected, was a model of discipline  
and exactness. The consequence was,  
that the enemy was completely deceived,  
and the force retired by a narrow,  
tortuous lane, steadily line of retreat  
open, in the face of 50,000 enemies,

1857  
General  
Orders  
Commander  
in Chief

without molestation.

"7. The Commander-in-Chief offers his sincere thanks to Major-General Sir James Outram, G. C. B., for the happy manner in which he planned and carried out his arrangements for the evacuation of the Residency of Lucknow.

"By Order of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief:

"H. Maishew, Major.

"Deputy Assistant-General of the Army.

1857

2276

General Orders  
of Governor General

General Orders by His Excellency  
the Commander-in-Chief.

Adjutant-General's Office, Calcutta,  
Dec: 12, 1857.

By the Right Honourable the  
Governor-General of India in  
Council:—

Fort William, 8th December, 1857.

The Right Honourable the  
Governor-General in Council  
has received from Brigadier  
Inglis, of Her Majesty's 32nd  
Regiment, lately commanding  
the garrison in Lucknow, the  
subjoined report of the defence  
of the Presidency in that city,  
from the first threatened  
attack upon it on the 29th  
of June, to the arrival of the  
force under Major-General  
Sir J. Outram, G.C.B., and  
the lamented Major-General  
Sir H. Havelock K.C.B., on the  
25th of September.

2277

1857

General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

The divisional order of Major General Sir James Outram upon the report accompanies it.

The Governor-General in Council believes that never has a tale been told which will so stir the hearts of Englishmen and Englishwomen, as the simple, earnest narrative of Brigadier Inglis.

It rightfully commences with a soldier's testimony, touching - by name, to the chivalrous character and high deserts of Sir Henry Lawrence, the sad details of whose death are now made known.

There does not stand recorded in the annals of war an achievement more truly heroic than the defence of the Presidency of Lucknow, described in the narrative which follows.

That defence has not only called forth all the energy and daring which belong to the Englishmen in the hour of active conflict; but it

1278

1857

General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

has exhibited continuously, and in the highest degree, that noble and sustained courage which, against enormous odds and fearful disadvantages, against hope deferred, and through unceasing toil and wear of body and mind, still holds on day after day and triumphs.

The heavy guns of the assailants, posted almost in security, within fifty yards of the entrenchments, - so near, indeed, that the solicitations, and threats, and taunts which the rebels addressed to the native defenders of the garrison, were easily heard by those true-hearted men; the fire of the enemy's musketry, so searching that it penetrated the innermost retreat of the women and children, and of the wounded; their desperate attempts

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

repeatedly made, to force  
an entry after blowing in  
the defences; the perpetual  
mining of the works; the  
weary night watchmen for  
the expected signal of  
relief; and the steady waste  
of precious lives until the  
number of English gunners  
was reduced below that  
of the guns to be worked:-  
all these constitute features  
in a history which the  
fellow-countrymen of the  
heroes of Lucknow will read  
with swelling hearts, and  
which will endure for ever  
as a lesson to those who  
shall hope, by treachery, numbers,  
or boldness in their treason,  
to overcome the indomitable  
spirit of Englishmen.

A complete list of the brave  
men who have fallen has  
not yet reached the Governor  
General in Council; but the  
names mentioned in Brig-  
adier Inglis' report are in themselves  
a long and sad list.

2280

1857

General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

Sir Henry Lawrence's death;  
 of Lieutenant-Colonel Case,  
 Her Majesty's 32nd Regiment,  
 who was mortally wounded  
 while leading on his men  
 at Chinkai on the 29th of  
 June; of Captain Radcliffe,  
 whose conspicuous bravery  
 attracted the attention  
 of Sir Henry Lawrence for his  
 gallant conduct while in  
 command of the Muckhee  
 Bhowrah; of Captain Fulton,  
 of the Engineers, whose in-  
 defatigable exertions are  
 thankfully recorded by Briga-  
 dier Inglis; of Major Ander-  
 son, the Chief Engineer, who,  
 contending against deadly  
 sickness, did not cease to  
 give his valuable aid to  
 his commander; of Captain  
 Simons, Artillery, mortally  
 wounded at Chinkai; of  
 Lieutenants Shepherd and  
 Arthur, 7th Light Cavalry  
 killed at their posts; of  
 Captain McCabe, Her Majesty's  
 32nd, who fell while leading  
 his fourth sortie; of Captain

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

2281  
Amongst those who have  
nobly perished in this pro-  
tracted struggle, Sir Henry  
Lawrence will occupy the  
first place in the thoughts  
of his fellow-countrymen.

The Governor-General in Council  
has already given expression  
to the deep sorrow with which  
he mourns the loss of that  
distinguished man. But  
the name of Sir Henry  
Lawrence can never rise  
up without calling forth  
a tribute of honour and  
admiration from all who  
knew him.

The Governor-General in Council  
has also to deplore the  
loss of Major Banks an  
officer high in the confidence  
of the Government of India  
and who, with the full  
approval of the Governor-Gen-  
eral in Council had suc-  
ceeded to the charge of  
Chief Commissioner upon

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

Transfield<sup>2252</sup>, of the same  
corps, who fell a victim to  
cholera.

The Governor General in  
Council laments also to  
find in this melancholy  
record the names of Mr.  
Lucas, a traveller in India,  
and of Mr. Bryson. These  
two gentlemen, acting as vol-  
unteers, received charge of  
one of the most dangerous  
outposts, and held it at  
the cost of their lives.  
The good services of Her Majesty's  
32<sup>nd</sup> Regiment throughout  
this struggle have been  
remarkable.

To the watchful courage  
and sound judgment of  
its commander, Brigadier  
Ingles, the British Govern-  
ment owes a heavy debt  
of gratitude; and Major  
Lowe, Captain Bassano,  
Lieutenants Edmonstone,  
Foster, Harmer, Lawrence,  
Clegg, Cooke, Browne, and  
Charlton, and Quartermaster  
Strebbling, of his corps, and

7283

1857

General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

Captain O'Brien, of Her  
Majesty's 84<sup>th</sup> Regiment, are  
praised by their superiors  
having severally distin-  
guished themselves. Of the  
1<sup>st</sup> Light Cavalry, Colonel Mack  
to whom was entrusted the  
command of a most exposed  
post, Captain Boileau, and  
Lieutenant Warner, are en-  
titled to the thanks of the  
Governor-General in Council.

The Governor-General in Council  
recognizes with pleasure the distinction  
accorded to Major Rutherford, Captains  
Kent and Saunders, Lieutenants Barwell  
and Keir, of the 41<sup>st</sup> R. I., as well as to  
Captain Gernon and Lieutenant Atkins,  
of the 13<sup>th</sup> R. I., the latter of whom  
commanded an important position in  
the defence with signal courage and success;  
to Captain Anderson, of the 25<sup>th</sup>, and to  
Lieutenant Graydon, of the 44<sup>th</sup> R. I.

1857  
General Orders  
General

2284

His Lordship in Council desires to acknowledge the excellent service of Captain Dinning and Lieutenant Sewell, of the 71<sup>st</sup> H.L.; and of Lieutenant Langmore, of the same regiment, who held continuously a post open to attack, and entirely without shelter for himself or for his men by night or day; as well as of Lieutenant Horsley, of the same corps; of Lieutenant Tullock, 58<sup>th</sup> H.L.; of Lieutenant Hay, 48<sup>th</sup> H.L., who was placed under the Engineers to assist in the arduous duties of that department; and of Ensign Ward, of the same regiment, who, when the officers of Artillery were mostly disabled, worked the mortars with good effect; also of Lieutenant Graham, of the 11<sup>th</sup> H.L., and of Lieutenant Mechem, of the 4<sup>th</sup>

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

Cude Irregulars. 2285

Of the native officers and men of the 13<sup>th</sup>, 48<sup>th</sup>, and 71<sup>st</sup> Regiments of H. I., who have been amongst the defenders of the Residency, it is difficult to speak too highly. Their courageous constancy under the severest trials is worthy of all honour.

The medical officers of the garrison are well entitled to the cordial thanks of the Government of India. The attention, skill, and energy evinced by Superintending Surgeon Scott; Assistant-Surgeon Boyd, Her Majesty's 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot; Assistant-Surgeon Bird, of the Artillery; Surgeon Campbell, 7<sup>th</sup> Light Cavalry; Surgeon Brydson, 71<sup>st</sup> H. I.; Surgeon Ogilvie, Sanitary Commissioner; Assistant-Surgeon Fayrer; Assistant-Surgeon Partridge, 2<sup>nd</sup> Cude Irregulars;

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

2286  
Assistant-Surgeons Greenwood and  
Darby; and of Mr. Apothecary Thompson,  
are spoken of in high terms by Brigadier  
Duglis.

To Mr. Brydson, especially, the  
Governor-General in Council would  
address his hearty congratulations.

This officer, after passing through the  
Cabul Campaign of 1841-42, was included  
in the illustrious garrison who maintained  
their position in Jellalabad. We may now,  
as one of the heroes of Lucknow, claim  
to have witnessed and taken part in an  
achievement even more conspicuous  
as an example of the invincible energy  
and enduring courage of British Soldiers.

The labours of the officers of Engineers—  
Lieutenants Anderson, Hutchinson,  
and Innes; and of the Artillery—  
Lieutenant Thomas (Maddox), and

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

<sup>2387</sup>  
Lieutenants Macfarlane and Graham,  
receive, as they deserve, honourable  
mention, which the Governor-General  
in Council is glad to confirm by his  
cordial approval.

The services rendered by Mr. MacRae,  
civil engineer; Mr. Schilling, principal  
of the Mardivère; and by Mr. Cameron,  
a gentleman who had visited Cude for  
commercial purposes, merit the especial  
thanks of the Government of India.

The Governor-General in Council  
has read with great satisfaction the  
testimony borne by Brigadier Inglis  
to the sedulous attention given to the  
spiritual comforts of his comrades  
by the Reverend Mr. Welsampton and  
the Rev. Mr. Harris. The first, unhappily,  
has not survived his labours.

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

The officers of the Staff have rendered excellent service. That of Lieutenant James, sub-assistant commissary-general, calls for the especial thanks of the Government of India. This officer, although severely wounded at Chitab, resolutely continued to give valuable aid to the Brigadier; and it is mainly owing to his forethought and care that the supplies of the garrison have sufficed through the hardships of the siege.

Captain Hilson, 3<sup>rd</sup> H.L., deputy assistant adjutant-general, has evinced courage, activity, and sound judgment in a very high degree.

Lieutenant Harding, officiating as deputy quarter-master-general, as well as commanding the Sikh Cavalry of the garrison, has proved himself worthy

1857  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

to bear his soldier's name.

Lieutenant Barwell, 71<sup>st</sup> H. I., Fort  
auxulaut, is honourably mentioned; and  
Lieutenant Birch, of the 71<sup>st</sup> H. I., who  
acted as aide-de-camp to Brigadier  
Ingles throughout the siege, has discharged  
his duties in a manner which has called  
forth emphatic praise from his  
commander.

The officers of the Civil Service have not  
been behind their military brethren  
in courage and zeal. The assistance  
rendered by Mr Cooper to Brigadier  
Ingles, as previously to Sir Henry  
Lawrence, has been most valuable.

Messrs Thornhill and Capper were  
wounded during the siege; and Mr  
Martin, deputy commissioner, and  
Captain Carnegie, assistant commissioner,  
have earned the special thanks of  
Brigadier Ingles.

1854  
General  
Orders  
Governor  
General

To all these brave men, and to their  
brother officers and comrades of every  
rank and degree, European and Native,  
who have shared the same dangers and  
toils with the same heroic spirit, the  
Governor-General in Council tender  
his warmest thanks.

The officers and men of her Majesty's  
Regiments must receive their full  
measure of acknowledgment from a  
higher authority than that of the Governor-  
General in Council; but it will be the  
pleasing duty of his Lordship in Council  
to express to her Majesty's Government,  
and to the Honourable Court of Directors  
of the East India Company, in the  
strongest terms, the recommendation  
of them to that favour for which  
Major-General Sir James Outram  
so justly pleads.

1857

General  
OrdersGovernor  
General

Meanwhile, it is a gratification to the Governor-General in Council to direct, in a General Order of this day, that the rewards and honours therein specified shall be at once awarded to the officers and men of the two services, and to the civilians respectively.

~~For example,~~ This notice must not be closed without mention of those noble women who, little fitted to take part in such scenes, have assumed so cheerfully and discharged so earnestly their task of Charity in ministering to sickness and pain. It is likely that to themselves the notoriety of praise publicly given may be distasteful; yet, the Governor-General in Council cannot forego the pleasure of doing justice to the names of Birch, Colehampton, Barbor and Galb, and of offering to

1857  
General  
of India  
Governor  
General

2292  
809  
those whose acts have so adorned them,  
his tribute of respectful admiration  
and gratitude.

The history of the defence of the  
Residency of Lucknow does not end  
with the narrative of Brigadier Duple.  
But no full reports of the course of  
events at Lucknow subsequently to  
the junction of Sir Henry Havelock's  
force with the defenders, or of the final  
and effectual relief by the advance of  
the Commander-in-Chief, have yet  
been received. It is known, however,  
that the success which has carried  
joy to so many aching hearts has  
been clouded by the death, within the  
last few days, of one of the first  
soldiers of India, Major-General  
Sir Henry Havelock.

The Governor-General and Council  
deeply deplore the loss of this able

2293

1857

General  
Order

85.

leader and truly brave man, who  
has been taken from the service  
of his country at a time when he  
can least be spared, stay & not  
before he had won for himself  
lasting renown, and had received  
at the hands of his Sovereign the  
gracious and prompt recognition  
of his merits.

R. J. H. Birch, Colonel,  
Secretary to the Govt. of India, Milly. Depart.

1857  
Lucknow

2294

Extract from  
Lums' Lecture

"Among the precautionary measures taken by Sir H Lawrence were the following

(1). The old Native Arsenal at Nosseinabad in the City was cleared of everything likely to be of use to ourselves or dangerous if left to the Enemy: a number of perfectly useless wall pieces and the like being at the same time taken and distributed along the parapets of the Mutchi Bhowm, inducing in the City the report that it was armed with 300 guns.

(2). Natives of position who were or might become dangerous were made State prisoners and assigned quarters either in the Mutchi Bhowm or the Presidency.

(3). Some 600 of the troops who had remained staunch were selected for retention and about 100 pensioners were called in from the outlying districts

1857 Lucknow

2295

Extract from  
Sumner's Lecture

" (4) The food for the Native troops was from the first placed under the charge and supervision of selected Native officers of high Caste and character.

The troops having maintained the eventuality of a Siege became certain but it was quite uncertain what shape it would take or when it would begin. The preparations for it in the Residency were:

- 1<sup>st</sup> - The construction of defences
- 2<sup>nd</sup> - The clearance of the surrounding ground
- 3<sup>rd</sup> - The preparation of the place and buildings for residence and for the storage of supplies and ammunition

The defences naturally progressed homogeneously i.e. the whole position grew

1857 Lucknow

2296

Extract from  
Gunn's Lecture

3

"Stronger by degrees and Equally Everywhere.

One point was not first fortified and then another. The process was somewhat of this kind. Doors and windows looking outwards were barricaded then the walls were loopholed, the roads or lanes leading out from the position were then blocked up by walls of earth or other material, a continuous line of defence was thus created. The compound walls were then thickened and raised and trenches were and ditches excavated, the parapets which were thus formed were enlarged at some points and at others batteries were constructed such as the Redan and the Cawnpore battery. So that, when the siege began there was a continuous line of defence, but none of the batteries and their

1857 *London*

2297

*Extract from  
Sumner's Lecture* 4

"Accessories were really finished. As Emplacements were prepared guns and mortars were placed in position.

The clearance of the neighbouring ground was not equally progressive. Obviously the nearest buildings and the most commanding buildings should have been the first to be demolished, but this was not done and one building Johannes' House, not 20 yards from our defence was unfortunately left standing to be the source of much mischief till it was undermined and blown up.

As to the storage and preparation for residence, I may mention that rooms for the residence, in a very crowded way, of all who would require shelter as well as the garrison

1857 Lucknow

2298

Extract from  
James' letter

"were cleared out and prepared so carefully that the number of casualties among non-combatants from the enemy's force were but few after the first two or three days. The food that came pouring in from the country and which was first stored in the Mutchi Bhowm was eventually nearly all removed to and lodged in the Residency position. But shelter was still wanting for a large quantity of powder that was stored in the Mutchi Bhowm and which consequently had to be blown up. One of the precautionary measures against sickness was the storage and distribution of large quantities of lime and Char-coal. One of our anxieties was the safe custody of

1857 Lucknow

2299

Extract from  
Sinner's history

6

"The Government Treasure Some 20 lakhs.

This was provided for by burying it and building a battery over it. Finally Semaphores were erected on the roofs of the Residency and the Mutchi Bhowm for the inter-change of Signals.

Such then were our preparations.

The Mutiny at Lucknow on the 30<sup>th</sup> May was followed in a few days by Mutinies at all the outstations of the province. Hundreds of rebels escaping from them came to Lucknow and found shelter in our Entrenchments. The Mutinied troops deliberated for some time what to do but by the end of June it was known that they were collecting and concentrating towards the North-East.

1857 Lucknow

2300

Extract from  
Ermer's lecture

7

" During the first three weeks there was  
no actual attack made on us. But there  
was a ceaseless fire kept up on the position and  
the time and attention of the garrison were  
devoted, besides the vigilant and constant  
watch necessary everywhere to the uniforming  
of the defences, the repairs to damages the  
moving of stores and ammunition from  
exposed to safer posts, burying dead horses  
and cattle and the organization and  
execution of work necessary for the  
conservancy and sanitation of the position."

1857 Suckewaw

2301

Extract from  
Sumner's lecture

8

"To turn to the mining operations. Our main difficulty lay in lack of labour; as compared with the unlimited supply available for the enemy. Our process was: first to sink a shaft or well till it reached what we believed to be a depth of about eight feet below the ground outside. This shaft was of course in the outermost portion of each part of a building generally in the verandah which had been enclosed and barricaded. Next a gallery or underground passage was then driven out horizontally to such a distance 20 or 25 feet, that its explosion would not damage the building; then another gallery would be dug out at right angles to it parallel to

1857 Sucknow

2302

Extract from  
Sumer's lecture

9

"The front of the building. From this, the listening or protection gallery, we could await the Enemy's approach or attack.

If their mine broke into ours, we would seize their mine drive the enemy out of it and probably lodge powder in it and blow it up. or we might run out a small gallery in the direction in which we heard them approaching lodge powder in it and blow their mine in. Our success lay in careful listening and correct calculation of the distance of the Enemy's mines. Eventually they got so nervous from being always heard defeated and blown up that they took to digging with the *khoorpha* (the grass cutter's knife or trowel) instead of with the pick

1857 Lucknow 2303 <sup>extract from  
Lynn's letters</sup> 10  
" And space. In the Presidency Mines, the  
Soil was so good and stiff that the galleries  
did not require any casing or supports.

Nothing can be imagined more  
exciting than these mining contests  
sometimes were. Imagine yourself kneeling  
in one of the protective mines listening to  
the enemy's pick or his trowel, coming  
nearer and nearer - then would come its  
stroke slightly beating through the skin  
of earth between him and you - dead silence  
would follow - a comrade would be  
summoned by the mine - then whispering  
consultation, cautious resumption of  
the work would ensue then the hole would  
be enlarged. You would either see through  
it or hear down the thin skin of earth

1857 Lucknow 2304 <sup>Extract from  
Lecture</sup>  
" That separated a gun. The lights would be  
at once put out, the enemy would scuttle  
off, gun following on gun-knees firing. gun  
would thus seize their mine then dig a  
small chamber in its side at the end,  
lodge gun powder, lay gun train, back  
back leaving a sufficient aperture to fire  
through - then blow up the charge and so  
destroy the mine and probably shake the  
house whence it had started.

The only aggressive mine we made  
was that from which we blew up  
Johannes' House. Our first gallery by  
which we got under the middle of the  
building was 40 feet long; then two other  
galleries were driven right and left about  
20 feet long each; from the ends of each of

1857 Lucknow

2305

Extract from  
Sumner's lecture 12

"Which two slight passages were driven parallel to the first gallery; and at the points of these four passages 100 lbs of powder were lodged and after tamping and the usual preparation, which I need not describe, blown up driving the walls of the building outwards, causing it to collapse entirely, and killing and burying in its ruins the whole of the garrison that had filled it."

1857 Lucknow

2306

Extract from  
Sims' Lecture

13

"The short ranges between us and the enemy prevented our artillery being used with full effect. but our mortars were invaluable, and were employed in rather exceptional ways. The smaller mortars were made to throw their shells almost into the next County and distant 300 or 400 feet or even less to clear them of gatherings of the enemy. This was ticklish work at first, and until our gunners got accustomed to dealing with the very small charges and short fuses that had to be used. We had many surprised gunners and one of them Mr. Marshall, a Civil Engineer, was most

1857 Lucknow

2307

Extract from  
sumner's lecture

14

effective from his methodical arrange-  
ments for regulating his Charges and  
laying his mortars which he had  
carefully marked and traced out at his  
post. Also Lieutenant Bonham of  
the artillery by ingenious use of trucks  
worked one or two of our 8-inch mortars  
horizontally so as to produce the  
effects of howitzers of the same calibre.

1857 Lucknow

2308

Extract from 15  
Innes' lecture

" I hope I have given you by these remarks  
a clear idea of the details of the Contest  
which was thus carried on for the three  
months of July, August and September.  
Our losses from the enemy's fire were due  
partly to their sharpshooting, but to a  
much greater degree to their desultory  
ceaseless fire, which searched out every  
spot of the position and daily found its  
victims; there were, I believe only two nights  
in which there was not a funeral. Some of  
their most distant guns played the greatest  
havoc, as well as playing some ludicrous  
pranks; thus one shot cut away the pillow  
under Lieutenant Hall's head while sleeping

1857 Lucknow

2309

Extract from  
Sims's Lecture

16

" on the Post office, and another Catching  
the Edge of a lady's dress in the same building  
knocked her off her feet without hurting her  
further.

How realize the Circumstances under  
which this fighting went on and what they  
implied. There was the ceaseless strain  
of anxiety - the constant work of one kind  
or another - the want of sleep the exposure  
to the midsummer Sun and the monsoon rains.  
Most of us were rarely dry. Our clothes were  
few and latterly we were almost in rags. We  
never actually starved; but our food was scanty  
and was restricted to a morsel of Corn beef  
and a handful of rice and another of flour.  
Many had to cook their food themselves. For all

1857 Lucknow

2310

Extract from  
Sydney's Lecture

"The members, 22 in number, of the men to which I belonged there were but two servants; and we were thought well off. You must combine this state of watchfulness hard and mental work with hot sun muggy temperature constant wet and dirt, want of clothing, poor and coarse food consequent sickness and sorrow and absence of news of succour to realize our true position.

And if it was rough work for the men what was it for the women and children? True it is that though shot and shell did find their way into apparently perfectly safe spots, they were lodged in comparative security but their anxiety and privations were as great as those of the men, with food so coarse as to be to them almost uneatable, cooked up in rooms from which they were never

1857 Lucknow

2311

Extract from 18  
Innes' lecture

"permitted to stir, having generally to  
Cook their own food, to wash their own  
Clothes and to attend unaided to their  
Children. What wonder that though their  
Mortality during the Siege itself, 55 Children  
out of 266, 17 women out of 237 was less  
than might have been expected, few survived  
whose health and strength of body or of  
Mind were not found to be more or less  
affected.

What we would have done without that  
faithful body of native troops who  
remained staunch to us it would be difficult  
and not pleasant to conjecture. Their  
fidelity was quite exceptional. It was  
thorough in a way which only we who  
had to do with them can realize. They volunteered  
to accept situations and perform acts which

1857 Lucknow 2312

Extract from  
Simms' Lecture 19

under normal circumstances, would have been thought utterly at variance with their religious and caste ideas. They were grandly brave in fighting and unflinching at their own losses and deaths and their casualties were excessive, those for instance of the 13<sup>th</sup> N.I. being actually more than their whole original strength, owing to the number who were wounded twice and oftener."

1857 Lucknow

2313

Extract from  
Sims' lecture 20

"What then was our own state when the relief arrived? We were tolerably safe from mines; but our strength in combatants was reduced to one-half and of these <sup>very</sup> many were sick and wounded and the rest were all more or less debilitated; we had come to the end of our animal food; our entrenchments and the outer walls of our buildings were crumbling away; the native portion of our garrison was not unlikely to desert us; and we could not then have held our outer line of defences; we must have withdrawn into our inner posts. This sign of weakness would have given heart - the one thing they lacked - to the enemy, who would almost certainly have then been able to storm and

1857 Lucknow

2314

Extract from  
Sumner's Lecture

21

Crush us. Such being the case, I have but to say, as a fitting conclusion to this lecture, that we of the Lucknow Residency owed our lives to that gallant little force that fought their way in on the evening of the 25<sup>th</sup> September, losing 500 men in its final rush."



1857 Lucknow

2316

Extract from  
James' Lecture

Notes from McLeod James

In a Lecture delivered in the  
United Service Institution of  
India on Tuesday 28 August 1883  
by Lt-General (then Colonel) J. F.  
McLeod James V.C. R.E. H.E. Sir  
Donald Stewart Bart. G.C.B.  
was in the Chair. The following  
facts are mentioned (and I  
add them to my notice of  
the defence of the Residency  
of Lucknow. - First of all he  
says - "The shape of our position  
was an elongated square  
its greatest length from James  
Post to the Cassin's Battery  
was about 700 yards, its greatest  
breadth about 400 yards; its

1857 Lucknow

2317

Extract from  
Lancelotti's

" perimeter was about a mile,  
and its area was about 32 acres.  
The outer line of defence consisted  
of a series of consecutive posts  
viz. beginning with the Bailey  
ground as the old name used  
to be.

The Treasury post: which held it.

Fayrer's post.

Samuel's post

Lewis post

Gerrison's post.

Anderson's post

The Cannon Battery

The Martineau post

The Brigade Mass

The Sick Square

Gibbins post.

A line of Communication

The Church

part

James post.

The Redoubt Battery

Langmuir post.

The Hospital

1857 Lucknow

2318

Extract from  
Sumner's lecture

"From the Church round by  
Imperial and the Redoubt  
the Hospital, one position  
commanded the preceding  
post. So did Faquirabad.

But the other posts were <sup>vital</sup>  
on a level with the opposing  
positions held by the enemy.  
Saunders' Sagri and German  
posts were supported by the  
Post Office but on high ground  
in this row. Except where  
the walls of the towers of  
buildings formed the defences  
our line of defence con-  
sisted simply of the ordinary  
walls of the encampment

1857 Ducknow

2319

Extract from  
Sumner's lecture

"(or melosence) raised and  
thickened with the elevation  
ground at their feet hollowed  
out like road side ditches  
to increase the height to be  
overcoming any attacking  
party - But only on the river  
face was this height made  
to present a serious obstacle  
to the enemy." (We might  
have added a brown army  
of them!!)

That face was well flanked by  
the Redoubt Battery and  
flanked it in its turn the  
Eastern or Bailey's Guard Gate  
which was flanked from the Fort,  
- of the

1857 Lucknow

2320

Excerpt from  
James' lecture

"The fort below having  
no flanking defence ex-  
cept from the river  
indented face.

The Southern face had  
no flanking defence ex-  
cept from the Cornhill  
Battery, which was the  
most & heavy a piece  
with the debenture as for  
<sup>such</sup> ~~the~~ advantages.

Within Southern face was  
flanked by from the side  
of the. The whole of the  
western part was flanked  
from the side and was the

1837 Lucknow

2321

Extract from  
Simms' letters

"The one last attacked during  
the siege

Detachment Grenadiers were  
thrown up in saving all the  
dangerous ~~front~~ points -

The Campfire Battery -  
Brig. Guard Gate - Redan  
Battery. Mine post and  
the like.

Only a few pieces were placed  
position in the Redan. Campfire  
post of pieces and similar batteries.

The rest were at various points  
on the edge of the higher ground  
and at flanking points -

The Mortars were pretty  
thickly distributed round  
the higher ground of the position.

1857 Lucknow

2322

Extract from  
Simms' lecture

"When the defence began we  
numbered about 3,000. Viz.,

Officers about ... 130  
British non-combatants ... 740

Total British troops ... 870  
Civilians Volunteers ... 150

Total British combatants. 1,020  
Native troops about. 700

Total fighting men about ... 1,720

Women 237. Children 208.

Boys 50, other Europeans  
non combatants & day. 27 = 580

Non combatants - Native about. 700

Total 3,000

Of the combatants a detachment of  
50 men were told off as a reserve,

1857 Lucknow

2323

Extract from  
Sumner's Lecture

never to move except by the  
personal or written order of  
the General or his Adjutant-  
General, and there was only one  
occasion when they had to  
be called out. Still even  
this detachment was added  
to half its strength by the  
end of the Siege.

The remainder of the combatants  
were almost all distributed  
to form the permanent garrisons  
of the forts here named.

The commanders and men  
of these garrisons were  
changed, and were never  
allowed to leave their posts

1857 Lucknow 2324

Extract from  
Immes' lecture

except under most stringent  
rules. The result was that  
they thoroughly mastered the  
details of their respective parts;  
their strong points, their weak  
points, and the aspect of every  
bit of ground or building  
which they faced; and so  
detected at the earliest  
moment any need bit of  
devising while the enemy  
might be devising near  
them."

The principal look-out  
on the morning monument  
comes from the Residence

1857 Lucknow 2325

Extract from  
Simms' lecture

at first there was no other  
look-out from the Church  
but this was stopped after two  
men had been killed by  
round shot - But from the  
Residency there was a  
constant look-out, with  
reports every hour -

The non-combatants were all  
distributed among the lower  
stories of the buildings in the  
interior of the position, and  
in also in those of the  
municipal Garrison park -  
as the Port. Officer. Brigade Mgr.  
Sut. Mr. Dyer's park.

The cattle of the Communal  
sheds and cattle were arranged

1857 Lucknow

2326

Extract from  
Ernest's lecture

on the western face of the  
position: the distribution of  
the supplies was organized  
from the first day; and  
every man, woman and child  
employed. Native, who  
retained <sup>in the army</sup> service by forming  
building & building, as  
a regiment of artillery  
is retained in their  
place. One member  
each Garrison was to go  
for the duty. presented his  
daily state and account  
received the proceeds  
of the work and took them off to the  
code house of his post.

1857 Luskow 2327

Extract from  
Sumner's lecture

Thus did not apply to the  
house of Garrison's personal  
and until all my own  
supplies had been eaten  
up of these that I laid  
a charge there off

---

Such servants as remained  
remained then as before like  
all others. Not were ex-  
pected to do good duty  
in the repetitive work, and  
not were of account as their  
own employers.

Such brief was the ar-  
rangement under which  
an defence was conducted

1857 Lucknow

2328

Extract from  
Sir H. Norman's lecture

Notes from Gen<sup>l</sup> Norman's Lecture  
on Lucknow — by Gen<sup>l</sup> M. Sed. Munnick

1<sup>st</sup> The European Force at Lucknow con-  
sisted of about 600 men, the 32<sup>nd</sup> Foot  
some 60 Gunners.

The Native Corps were about 16000  
Infantry and Cavalry and 30 Field  
Guns in Order throughout the whole  
There were 4000 Native Corps  
in Rohilkhand

2<sup>nd</sup> At Chander

The British force consisted of  
300 British & 230 Native Infantry  
some Volunteers and 180 Gorse  
10 Field Guns & 8<sup>th</sup> Harky  
against 6500 of the enemy

1857 Jackson 2329

Extract from  
Sir H. Hermann's lecture

"6 of our Field guns were  
manned by the ~~British~~ artillery  
also deserted -

Of Europeans the losses at  
Chumbul were 32 - 154  
killed, wounded or missing  
of others - 18.

3 After concentration, the Siege  
began with a fixed Garrison  
927 Europeans and Eurasians  
including 183 civilians -

765 Natives, of whom 230  
deserted during the Siege.  
Of the Natives, 118 were  
prisoners.

1857 Lusknow

2330

Extract from  
Sir H. Norman's lecture

" 4 - On 25<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> - only 577 y.  
these (927 European-Summers,  
were alive; and y. 783-  
Native. 133 had died -

5 - In the second List  
The original Garrison List  
122 men.

The Balance Due 400 -  
The United force was reduced  
to 2700 effective Europeans  
and Natives.

Note I suppose Norman included in  
the account the money the 8<sup>th</sup> Foot the  
Volunteers. Cavalry and Madras - the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup>  
not mentioning them separately.

*The Subscribers to the*

### Sir John Inglis Memorial

are informed that in addition to the monument erected at Lucknow, a tablet has been placed in the crypt of St. Paul's. The inscription on the Lucknow monument is as follows:—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF  
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN INGLIS, K.C.B.,  
Colonel H.M.'s 32nd Regiment,  
who, with a handful of devoted men, defended the Residency of Lucknow for 87 days, from 3rd July, 1857, to 27th September, against an overwhelming force of the enemy.

BORN NOVEMBER 15TH, 1814,  
DIED AT HOMBURG, GERMANY, SEPTEMBER 27TH, 1862,  
from illness contracted during the siege.

THIS MEMORIAL IS ERECTED  
BY HIS  
SURVIVING COMRADES AND FRIENDS,  
IN 1894.

The tablet in St. Paul's has a medallion portrait, and also a representation of the Residency in bronze, with the following inscription:—

"To the Glory of God."

IN MEMORY OF  
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOHN EARDLEY WILMOT INGLIS, K.C.B.,  
Colonel of H.M.'s 32nd Regiment.

He served with that Regiment in Canada during the Rebellion in 1837; in the Punjaub, 1848-49, at the battle of Goojerat, and siege and capture of Mooltan, 1849, and during the Indian Mutiny of 1857 Commanded the Garrison of Lucknow for 87 days, against an overwhelming force of the enemy.

He was the son of the RIGHT REV. JOHN INGLIS, Bishop of Nova Scotia,

BORN AT HALIFAX, NOVEMBER 15TH, 1814.  
DIED AT HOMBURGH, GERMANY, SEPTEMBER 27TH, 1862.

"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is Death."—1 COR. xv. 26.

A List of the Subscribers and Statement of Account is  
appended :—

*SUBSCRIBERS.*

General Barwell, C.B. (the late)  
Major- Gen. Birch  
Colonel Bonham  
Colonel Browne, V.C.  
Mrs. Brydon  
Major-Gen. Campbell (the late)  
W. C. Capper, Esq.  
Mrs. Case  
Major-Gen. Chamier  
General Lord Chelmsford, G.C.B.  
B. H. Collins, Esq.  
Major-Gen. Cook  
Sir George Couper, Bart., C.B., K.C.S.I., C.S.I.  
Colonel Cubitt, V.C.  
W. Cunard, Esq.  
Alexander Dashwood, Esq.  
Arthur Dashwood, Esq.  
Dep.-Surgeon-Gen. Dominechetti  
Lieut.-Col. Evans  
Surgeon-Gen. Sir Joseph Fayrer, Bart., K.C.S.I.  
R. Fayrer, Esq.  
Colonel Fletcher  
Lieut.-Col. Garnham  
Sir. Roger Goldsworthy, K.C.M.G.  
Surgeon-Col. Greenhow  
Lieut.-Col. Hardinge  
C. W. Harrison, Esq.  
Major-Gen. Hutchinson, C.B., C.S.I.  
Lieut.-Gen. Innes, V.C.  
Captain Keir

Lieut.-Gen. McFarlan, C.B.  
 Major-General May, C.B.  
 Colonel Morland  
 Officers, non-commissioned officers and men, the  
     Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry.  
 Sandbach Parker, Esq.  
 Surgeon-Gen. Partridge  
 Captain Robertson  
 Major-Gen. Ruggles  
 G. Schilling, Esq. (the late)  
 Lieut-Gen. Smith.  
 Worshipful Company of Grocers  
 Major Yard

To	£	s.	d.	By	£	s.	d.
Amount of Subscriptions	195	7	6	Cost of the			
				" Lucknow Monument "	87	6	6
				Do. of			
				Tablet in the Crypt of			
				St. Paul's, including			
				fees 15 guineas ..	97	6	0
				Advertisements & Print-			
				ing Expenses .. ..	10	15	0
	£195	7	6		£195	7	6

1857 Lucknow

2331

Deposition of  
Shere Singh

account of Richard W. Hayes's  
death

Deposition of Shere Singh a Sikh  
Native officer, Jemadar of Dalry's  
Irregular Cavalry who was with  
the Detachment. —

Says that he began to suspect  
the Mussulmans of the Squadron  
of Dalry's Horse at Calcutta. His  
suspicions were roused by noticing  
that the Mussulman Lirdars used  
to consult together & hold their  
tongues when the Sikhs drew near.  
on this he privately requested Capt<sup>l</sup>  
Hayes to enter the following four  
memos in his book —

1857 Lucknow

2332

Deposition of Shere Singh

1. Do not be frightened. —
2. Conciliate the Troops by promises of promotion and future rewards.
3. Satisfy that the Cartridges will not be served out. —
4. Keep the Sikhs close to you and the Mussulmans away. —

Captain Hayes said he could not show his distrust of the new (Mussulmans) by so doing. In which he went to General Wheeler & gave the same advice.

General Wheeler promised to write it to Sir Henry Lawrence.

They marched from Cawnpore, at

1857 Lucknow

2333

deposition of Shere Singh

Bewar again he warned Hayer & asked him when he came from Futtehghur at noon to keep the Seikhs about him. -

Lieut. Cary (who has escaped) knows this. From Bewar we marched to Bhanganam and thence we marched four coss to a place, the name of which he does not remember (probably Kuroolee). At Kuroolee Captains Hayer & Cary joined the force.

The Mussulman Sardars who executed this conspiracy were the following:

1. Selar Bux of Lucknow (his family is at Lucknow)
2. Ameer Beg, Resaidar of Budh.

1857 <sup>Suburban</sup>

2334

<sup>deposition of Shere Singh</sup>

3. Kurreem Bux, Jemadar of  
Calamore in the Kohliuck  
District near Belhi, this is the  
man who ran Capt<sup>l</sup> Hayes  
through the body with a tulwar.  
This he heard from Capt<sup>l</sup> Cary.

4. Shahzadza, Jemadar (relative of  
Lorja-ood-dowlah of Loodianaah)  
his name he does not know but  
he used to be called Shahzadza.  
These are of Ball's Corps.

There were four Sirdars of  
Gall's Corps—

1. Inayudeezuman. Kisaidor.
2. Two Mussulman naib Kisaidars.
1. Hindoo Jemadar. —

The Mussulman Sirdars ordered  
an advance guard of 20 Suwars  
and a rear guard of the same

1857 Lucknow

2335

Deposition of Shere Singh

number and placed his Seikhs -  
7 ahead and 6 behind - with these  
2 guards.

Thus Shere Singh had only 2 of his  
own Seikhs with him, and they  
told himself to follow after the  
4 Troops to see that there was no  
straggling - we did so. There is a  
Bargee of Lundaal Khan Kisaldar.  
The force or that part of it to which  
Mr. Fayer was attached stopped to  
drink at a well.

As Mr. Fayer was drinking this  
bargee cut him down from  
behind with one sword-blow, the  
head remained attached by one 3  
finger-breadths of skin, He fell. -  
Shere Singh desired Solar Bux  
the chief native officer, when young

1857 Lucknow

12336

deposition of Shere Singh

Fayrer was killed to ride on and inform the three other officers — Hayes, Barbor, & Cary, who were 250 yards on ahead. Solar Bun did so.

But the other mutineers arrived almost at the same moment, as did Solar Bun. — Capt<sup>cy</sup> Cary told me afterwards that Kurreem Bun Jemadar / he described his personal appearance & dress / had run Capt<sup>cy</sup> Hayes through with a sword. He fell & was cut to pieces.

Capt<sup>cy</sup> Cary galloped off towards Mumpoorie, several Sowars galloped after him but he got off; they pursued him for a cost.

The Adjutant Lieut. Barbor galloped on to join the advance guard which turned on him.

1857 Lucknow

2337

Deposition of Shere Singh

He was thus between two parties

(The 7 Sikhs stood aloof). Lieut  
Barbor fired his pistol & wounded  
one horse & thrust one Suwar through  
the thigh and another through the  
shoulder, & was then killed. —

Shere Singh had the body of young  
Fayrer put into a Palkee Gallee which  
accompanied the force (drawn by coolies)  
and he sent a man back to fetch up  
his 6 Sikhs. After a  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour  
he went to fetch them himself & was  
taking back the carriage with young  
Fayrer's body in it. The mutineers  
sent 10 Suwars back to seize & bring  
me back. The Suwars threw young  
Fayrer's body out of the Gallee, and  
carried me and my Suwars back,

1857 Lucknow

2338

Deposition of Shere Singh

Muzurband when I came up with them, one of the Suwars raised his carbine to shoot me, when Ahmed Khan Suffadar, (of Katiāla) of the 4<sup>th</sup> Troop threw up the muzzle, Shere Singh having presented his pistol in return.

The Sardars assembled, & burned a Bungalow which was near, & Salas Ba then called out loud "You all, Hindoos & Musulmans be one" & said Deen Hi Duka Baza Deen Ka Ghuma Khura Hood Delhi mein. We all are with you and will do as you will. Then it was suggested that they should first plunder the Mynpoory Treasury. Shere Singh told them that Mr Baiker and a Gwalior Risalah had entered Mynpoory (Shere Singh knew only that a troop had come). They then started for Delhi. Shere Singh stopped pretending a want of nature and 2 of my Suwars (Karam Singh & Kiam Singh).

1857  
disposition  
of the dead

~~Lucknow~~  
He delayed <sup>2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9</sup> there, his things  
& property, including 80 rupees  
in cash were taken on with  
the Mutineers on his Tatoo and  
four of his Sikhs were forced  
on with them - After an  
hour when they had got on,  
we went off to a Village  
in the Mynpoory direction  
about noon. We then went  
and helped the bodies  
being brought in. -

The Thanadar had taken  
up Lieut. Barbor's body & placed  
it in a palkee, Sheyree Singh  
got Mr. Fayer's body put into  
the palkee. Capt<sup>m</sup> Hayes's,  
Jemadar and two orderlies  
had got Capt<sup>m</sup> Hayes's body  
placed on a horse. Sheyree  
Singh helped them to fasten

155) Lucknow  
deposition of  
Shere Singh

it on, and <sup>2340</sup> escorted it into  
Mynpoory at 3 o'clock. They  
were buried at 9 P.M.  
Mr. Power and Major Pakes  
sent me off at 3 o'clock next  
day in a Palkee Gallee  
& gave me 5 rupees for expenses,  
and bid me go & warn  
Major Gall and his detach-  
ment. He started, and  
about 30 coss from Mynpoory  
(5 coss from Arrooh) 5 or 6  
Regular Troopers rode up  
& stopped my carriage. They  
asked the driver, is there  
any Englishman in this?  
He replied, No - A Sikh Prisal-  
-dar. I awoke. They bid  
me turn back & go with  
them to Deltie. I said that  
I had 500 or 600 Rupees  
worth of property at Lawnpore

1857 Lucknow  
reposition of  
the King

& would<sup>2 3 4</sup> go and fetch it  
& then would join them—  
They said, they had muti-  
-nied at Lucknow, had  
killed all the English, &  
burned the Cantonment  
& were going to Delhi, all  
that two troops of theirs  
were hard by & they had  
come for Prussard, going on  
& cross further along with  
10 Sowars, about 5 o'clock.  
I stopped & turned them  
back—

Thence we went on &  
joined Major Galt who had  
received information. I re-  
ported to General Wheeler  
& I urge now again (that  
is Sheyee Singh urges) that  
Mynpoory be strengthened

1857  
Lucknow  
Deposition of  
Sher Singh

that one or <sup>2</sup><sup>3</sup><sup>4</sup><sup>2</sup> two guns be  
sent there. He offers to take  
them there himself with  
the Sikhs and a few Eu-  
ropean gunners. He says  
that as the rose is to the  
face indispensable, so is  
Dunpore to Caunpore & to  
our British communications.

Taken down personally  
by  
Martin Gubbins

Financial Commissioner  
for Oudh.

Lucknow  
June 4<sup>th</sup> 1857.  
11 A.M. }

This Misalder came over this morn-  
ing from Caunpore with  
Capt Forbes,  
Commanding Daly's Corps of Irregular Cavalry.

1858

2343 /

Return to England

Return to England 1858

on the 1<sup>st</sup> March 1858. we  
 embarked on board the Bentinck  
 P & O. Paddle Steamer for England  
 Bopie had a maid named  
 Sarah Banks & her who had been  
 educated in Calcutta <sup>at the European orphan asylum</sup> &  
 attended on her and taken care  
 of little Bob, our boy who  
 was then one year and 8  
 months old. a fine healthy  
 little fellow and rapidly  
 regaining his strength which  
 had been much shaken by  
 his illness and starvation  
 during the siege. Bopie  
 was delicate. and also  
 much shaken by all the

have suffered - I was  
improving but still very  
weak and suffering from  
the sonnetic condition  
for which I was recommended  
by the Medical Committee  
at Mahabud -  
The Britisher was a fine  
old paddle steamer  
very old and looked  
as if her back was  
broken there was such  
a depression towards  
the centre of her keel  
A white regular curve

There were a great many  
paperagers. I remember the  
names of some here Bolton  
the Independent. The great  
indeed planter. and

Then

we called at ~~beard~~ and  
I went on shore and sat  
rather best in the ~~heavens~~  
boat ~~can~~ ~~very~~ ~~through~~ the  
heavy surf - Had but  
time to ~~bring~~ up to Dr  
Sanburn's house and  
saw him and his daughter  
and then back again  
and he boarded - in the  
Heaven ~~Heaven~~ only a short time

Thence we went to Inmanville  
to pick up some heavy baggage  
in the Aon "a P. & S. Steamer"  
that had been recently  
but there as a reef—  
her head was head  
still above water. I  
landed in one of the ships  
boats and in the clear  
water we could see  
the sunken vessel  
and came on board  
again quickly and  
went back to take  
what landed and  
thence to some of the

Return to England

2347

815

Wakenye to Waltham  
where there is a good view  
of some of the rich and  
luxuriantly beautiful tropical  
scenery of the island -  
we also went to see the  
Cinnamon Gardens -  
we sailed for Aden the  
next day - and had fine  
weather. We rather had  
on the third a fine  
morning after leaving  
Suez. I was walking  
the quarter deck when  
I observed that smoke  
was issuing from the

ventilation when heat  
demanded in the older buildings  
it was coming out in  
large quantities and it  
was soon found that  
nothing was wrong.  
There was no fire or  
combustion. Everything was  
kept in perfect order  
and discipline. By  
the summer time (1861)  
the station foreman  
died and all the  
improvements made  
during the winter  
in the - workshop

Return to England

2349

817

Her paper was read at it  
at first - And it was only  
when she came from the  
city we from the Sunday  
following the Sabon that  
it was finally known  
I must say my mother  
well. - Her paper was  
to be prepared to fit  
into the book - when he was  
being got ready. Water  
and powder were being placed  
in them - I went down  
to the Cubic and told  
Bessie - She was much  
calm and tranquil

she had been turning the  
key - her head up a  
bundle of things - and  
a few of my Aunt's valuable  
papers - and especially  
wraps for Bob - and she  
waited for them -

Her pump was being  
worked vigorously - at  
last when she saw  
the deck - and the  
mill - and the  
water was not now  
in the coal bucket  
where she had  
broken it - It was the

Return to England

2951

819

Cook had had taken fire  
by mistake. Cambridge  
and they were saved by  
surrounding and taking  
to burst into flame -  
from the water and  
now though the ship  
deck had the effect of  
putting the fire out and the  
change was made and  
we proceeded on our voyage.  
I must say I never saw  
any thing better managed  
and it reflected great  
credit on the Captain and  
members of crew of Cape Gaby

and then Henry the ship  
but had a good passage in  
to them and landed  
there which the ship was  
coasting - Before was with  
me - and we made a  
party to ride on Humber  
to Cambridge to see the  
Duke - Mrs. Buck  
daughter of W. D. Smith  
who had been killed by  
the snorting was going  
home under an oak.  
She was sitting near  
Humber and her <sup>in the</sup> ~~stomach~~  
brother the best of all and

was dragged at the Hawley  
cruel and she stopped for  
some time. — as the hand  
some of the road under  
her legs and face were  
mercifully scratched and  
chafed — poor girl she  
was a good deal hurt  
and suffered a good deal  
for some days. but she full  
recovered — then father  
spoke of an expedition  
to the timber — we made  
a very good passage through  
the Red Sea and landed  
at Suva. I remember  
going on deck early in the

morning as we entered the  
Gulf of Mexico in the lake  
of St. Mary Mount Maria -  
and it was so cold that  
I went down at night  
in a great coat - there  
was well as in - beach -  
The Railway a couple  
hours was not the  
completed. and we  
had to go down only  
in white dresses  
looking down - we  
ruffled with the  
seam at a Capital  
place. The it was thick  
to the bottom of the  
water

return to England 2/3 5 5/3

823

and in some hours reached  
the railway. I think I  
must have been at Bag. 437  
but I am not certain -  
we were at some food  
and then we got tickets  
then had lunch in  
Cairo - we found the  
Hotel so crowded that we  
could not get quarters there  
so went to the Hotel d'Orléans  
at the table d'hôte there  
I observed a little old  
Englishman. He wore  
the fez. but was not a  
Muslim. He looks

greeted with great  
 deference by the waiter  
 and addressed me as  
 "Sir" - I was  
 a little surprised  
 at the manner in  
 which he  
 made reply and found  
 he was the celebrated  
 English Club Key.  
 His head of hair was  
 reddish brown and  
 a square. The  
 Parker made me

Return to England 2357

825

a General some years  
before - after a severe  
winter of plague -  
Her Majesty (Pasha) was  
addressing him said "I  
have ~~nothing to say~~ I  
am a man that has lived  
many winters. I make  
in a General!"

I made him a presentation  
and following the  
second one several things  
of interest - and I saw  
in a book in the Museum  
written Ghinnig.

had been used since  
the Babylon. The Chief  
the great house - in  
Inch's hall - and  
had made the whole  
the Pyramids - the  
part contained, was  
over the house - the  
which the Nile  
boat and when  
down the Nile Country  
there was no road  
there there is no  
the Nile was turning

Return to England 23759.17

827

but very interesting. we  
saw something of the Nile  
Nile valley and the  
Sudda (population)

But we did not see  
the top of the Great  
Pyramid - and did not see  
what was for half the  
way to the top - and look  
at the views of Cairo  
and the desert after  
leaving the valley of the Nile  
and the Sudda  
pyramids - but then  
we ended with the help

of the Bedouins, who  
had killed us Mayday  
us up - My three were  
in the day that I could  
not have come home  
alone - we went  
into the interior to  
the Wazir Chamber  
and then received  
and were overwhelmed  
by heat - and at  
last got down to  
our party before  
quite tired out -

and then rode back  
to the City - here also  
examined the Spynet  
with its curious (mutilated)  
face - and the aspect  
of brutal exposure is  
well worth some  
hunts in Chamberlayne  
were being excavated  
even at present -  
but had the usual  
excessive begging  
and threatening as to  
the need to visit  
every at the top of  
the pyramid and the

about noon. My  
my wife told me  
at the top - that unless  
I sent him back where  
he would leave me  
to come down alone  
I said so - and I  
will send him a little  
on down so that will  
help him down -  
Of course he did not  
go - He was here yesterday  
he tried and having  
failed - was rather  
more reluctant than before

we visited many of the  
vicarage houses. I think  
it must have been the  
Shroton - a very  
large house the vicarage.  
The garden were beautiful  
there were flowers  
fountains, bridges -  
wild birds in the  
garden to the number  
of the vicarage, but  
when I was living there  
recently, I hardly  
noticed the same.  
I think it may have

been the Shoshone  
 I had better to clear  
 I was in Chino last  
 we proceeded to Belknap  
 after the women of 3 & 4  
 days at Chino - and  
 embarked in the Columb  
 for San Francisco.

we made a good  
 passage to Seattle.  
 and went to the  
 home to see the city  
 of Seattle. The  
 church of St. John  
 with the tower of the

Brought - a line which  
went to the shore - and  
line when we were at  
the bottom of the beach  
was divided up partly  
by future and partly  
made of lutes too but  
a little after which  
on board - she was  
conducted to her Cabin  
for several days and  
made me my intention  
but she was already  
quite well by the time  
we reached Southampton  
I should not have to say

834

2366

1858

Went down to see the  
new museum to see the  
collection and found  
the cutaneous and  
new led things there  
by a stout Apiklectic  
looking man - who  
helped us with the  
Candle - I thought of  
the Methodist women  
a bit - what should  
we do - women we  
went with what we  
I was glad to have the  
day kept up well.

Return to England 2367 25

835

we left Malta and our  
next stop was at Gibraltar  
here Col: Christie, who commanded  
the Artillery Camp on board  
to see us and I went on  
there with him! he had  
just time to go with the  
sailor and see the station  
during the time of the  
20th. I embarked in a  
sailing boat. It was blowing  
hard and we had to keep  
off by night. A crushing  
wind. and at one time  
I thought we should  
never reach the Steamer

as it was I was only just  
in time. The Steamer  
had actually begun  
to move as we ran alongside  
and I got on board to  
express great relief to  
begin to think I was  
going to be left behind.  
She had been very kind  
after leaving the other  
but was now refusing  
her strength - I surely  
have wished that she  
had made her first  
successful attempt  
walking on board the

Return to England

2369 S.S.

837

27 Brunk as he will  
carry through the Red Sea  
he was giving a fine  
strong boy and was beginning  
to shake a little more -

We proceeded from Sebrally  
to Southampton - being  
a fair passage and most  
fine weather. The good  
deal of sea in the Bay  
of Biscay - we landed  
in Southampton and  
went to Rudgys Hotel  
Before Father came to  
meet her - and in a day  
or two I went off to

Weymouth and then took  
the steamer for Jersey. I landed  
at St Helier and met  
some of my old friends  
of former years and  
next day I again em-  
barked on the steamer  
and went on to St. Malo  
in France. and then  
dined in a carriage  
dinner in Brittany  
where my father and  
brother had been for  
some time residing  
after spending a short  
time with the family at the

England

23779

839

My acquaintance me to  
Linnæ and then we all  
went and lived in lodgings  
in Surrey St. Vincent -  
After being with the Bishop for  
a few days I went off to  
Myrmæ to visit Lord  
Russell's son-in-law. who was  
living in a new house  
called the winter house  
in the Myrmæ the north  
of the bay - it had been  
built since I left him  
at Mount St. Vincent in  
1850 - I arrived in the  
morning and he met me

a beautiful conservatory  
spring from the nursery  
room and was admiring  
some beautiful white  
Rhododendrons in full  
bloom - when Lady E.  
came in - she was  
not much attracted.  
She told me that these  
white Rhododendrons  
were the produce of seeds  
that she had sent her  
son Charles Prince  
Henry Duke of  
I then remembered that

England

2373

841

in next my education  
when boy a piece I had  
stay once in a beautiful  
White Woodhouse was  
dead - that Woodhouse  
tried and sent it in a  
letter to and the - I had  
here it was a beautiful  
house in full flower.

I found my kind old friend  
much changed. he was  
very infirm and  
quite unable to move  
except in his chair.  
As he said his kind  
house he crept he was

unable to shake hands  
with me - I stayed a  
few days - visited but  
Edgar and then  
played and then went  
to another - I should  
mention that and  
Mr. E. invited me to  
go and take a cruise  
with him on his yacht  
but that I was obliged  
to decline as I had  
much to do -

I never saw him again.  
I heard of his death,  
with great regret. a few

England

233533

843

Years after I returned to India  
I had not see had bulletins  
in an 8. a lady from there  
as they were all from  
home - and my old  
friend Miss F. A. J.  
from Simsbury had been  
dead some time.

I returned to London  
visited all my old  
friends, and then we  
all departed for Edinburgh  
where I was to  
be through a course of study  
at the University -  
we arrived in Edinburgh

went to Drummond Place  
to the Old house. and  
Aunt Lizzie and Mother  
and Eliza and the men  
my father and sister  
but their acquaintance.  
and finally settled  
myself down in  
lodgings in Albany Street  
my father and Mother  
being with us —  
I at once set to work to  
make acquaintance  
with the principal  
Medical men in Edinburgh

Edinburgh

2377

845

and at the university  
It was the summer of 1845  
and my summer holidays  
were going on but I still  
remained at the  
university intent to the  
studying a medical  
jurisprudence lecture  
and to the analytical  
chemistry at Professor  
Grove lecture laboratory  
connected with the college  
of surgery and set to work  
I made Professor Dalrymple  
acquaintance, he was Dean  
of the Medical Faculty and  
I subsequently attended his

lectures and demonstrations  
in the Botanic Garden.  
While there we had  
been about June 1858  
When the work was  
- resumed - he had arrived  
in England from India  
in May -  
One of the first acquaintances  
I made in Edinburgh was  
Professor Sympson I became  
his pupil and was a most  
regular attendant on  
his practical lectures  
and at his clinical lectures  
he was most kind and

Edinburgh

23<sup>7</sup> 9<sup>37</sup>

847

I soon had the most profound  
respect and affection for him  
I think, we and I (and that  
he liked me, and we became  
great friends. I thought him  
then I still think that  
he was one of the greatest  
survivors that ever lived.

I also was a diligent  
attender at the lectures  
and listening Professor  
Bumett! I think that  
a most excellent teacher  
and a most excellent man. I  
found much valuable  
information from him

The camel in fact a useful  
steed of the country  
and I made up my  
mind to go with the  
extent of taking the  
Doctor. The price of purchase.  
In H. Chamber was then  
in his house I made  
his acquaintance who  
and he was most kind  
his son Alexander  
had been very companion  
during the business  
was - Dr. Barclay was  
in Thence. Dr. Johnson  
Miller and Dr. Johnson

Edinburgh

2381

849

have known all he once  
has pursued such I must  
not pass the for the and  
I must <sup>water</sup> be the answer  
in Sunday in  
his physical - they  
are all understood  
and without teacher  
from whom I learned much  
I made several excursions  
with Professor Balguy  
in Sadler and his class  
we went to the Park early  
I went to the had a survey  
of the place and a  
the burning of the

has made an excellent  
Lecturer - a bold and  
strenuous man, which was  
very interesting and deserves  
as it should have, the  
highest notice - I also made  
a acquaintance of I think  
Lord Palmerston's son and  
his introduction was  
his - elected a Fellow  
of the Royal College of Surgeons  
of Edinburgh - by the influence  
I had about to be -  
In the month of July 1859  
I was in the recommendation  
of Professor George Wilson

Edinburgh

2463 41

851

elect a Fellow of the Royal  
Society of Edinburgh. and it  
was curious and interesting  
that I was received into the  
Society on the same evening  
with ~~my~~ the Chief Sir  
J. Richardson of Haslem  
and I think Prof. Lyne  
play fair! — but this is another  
I became in fact a mint  
had working the and I  
had test myself which  
to it and determined to  
to see the whole affair  
make up for what had  
been done and that we  
have made that was

ness. It was a tremendous  
task, but I had a keener  
ardor to work at that  
time and I persevered  
it - My health had  
been improved by the  
voyage home and the  
Scrub-tumour was  
passing away. I still  
occasionally had a re-  
miniscence of my old home  
and my the sweet  
atmosphere of home I never  
had since in one <sup>spot</sup> higher  
when I jumped suddenly  
into bed to break cold

X Edinburgh Hand Sheet  
understand all in my  
body brought in the  
sign - it was copied  
following all the <sup>manuscript</sup>  
of a true paragraph  
of type!

I used to take weekly  
walks and a favour  
we were round the  
Arthur Seat. This I think  
was on Sunday - I  
had so much to do  
days - I was at the church  
a basketful of flowers  
all day - and I read  
and studied hard till

when I understood I used to  
be, both in and around the  
being known as one of the  
best known persons we  
were all subjects of  
interest and curiosity  
for a long time - I got so  
sick of it that I always  
avoided the subject by  
making a joke of it - but  
a certain number of  
persons would  
insist on talking about it  
and I avoided them. And I had  
avoided them as much as  
possible as they interfered  
cheerfully with my work

Edinburgh

2387

855

I continued to work very  
hard during the summer  
season. and was not long  
to join a party of students  
going on a botanical expedition  
to the Continent of which  
I gave the following brief  
notes -

Of course I had often intended  
in my time here to  
visit the cities. I had very  
much to go and see  
in my last acquaintance  
to the place. And all  
before leaving -

to see and become  
acquainted with -

My old Indian friend  
Dr Simpson came to  
Edinburgh and I met  
a good deal of him and  
of his brother who having  
taken his Arts degree  
in Cambridge was  
now studying Medicine  
in Edinburgh -

Both are remarkable  
men have since become  
famous as Surgeons

Edinburgh

2389.

857

here are fellow students  
in the recent the time  
Patrick Henry W. Tucker  
had been, I think, in  
my 2nd year, the  
ask me - was I was being  
into the situation as a  
person - At the time  
afterwards intended the  
Army was also very  
my fellow students  
I worked very hard as  
Professor & William Leavelle  
and his wife (the 1st wife)  
<sup>Robert Strong</sup>  
~~where I am very to them~~

~~frederick~~ Warden had  
and wanted me much  
on my work. Also  
H. Murray Thomson  
who afterwards came  
to be in the Swedish  
Dept. and went to America  
about this time I received  
my medal for the  
Burmese war. I received  
eighty - I had been  
the summer before  
and it was settled that  
the botanical expedition  
to the Alps was the  
indication -

Switzerland Trip to Switzerland and

859

On the 7<sup>th</sup> of August 1858 a party  
of twenty four. Composed of  
Professor Hufnagel. The Sunday  
School Superintendent of the - an  
elderly gentleman. - myself  
Mrs. Fraser. Brother Graham  
Lambertson. K. & Ford. Mrs.  
Macdonald. Wile. - Speer. McIntosh  
Rogers. Dr. H. B. L. Logan.  
B. B. - Sister Johnston. K.  
Macdonald. P. Graham. -  
Williamson - and David  
Macdonald and Smith who  
joined us later in the evening  
making us all 24 - Started  
from Leith in the Steamer  
"The Thistle" - like Cairns

for Boston - very  
 full. I suppose since  
 Roll and Miss Chandler  
 see us off - we sailed  
 at 1 P.M. and had a  
 nice passage and reached  
 Boston in evening  
 of 2<sup>d</sup> August at 4 P.M.  
 The City here about 20 miles  
 up the River. The  
 country as far as the eye  
 can see is flat - and  
 uninteresting - but headed  
 direct to the Kirkcaldy  
 Station and took my  
 bed in the Wheeler. Very

Herberty caused some  
anxiety by having a fit as  
he landed in the Swiss  
at Thun. - However he  
still by 6-4 PM and  
passed through the flat,  
swampy meadows of  
Bollhus. - Arriving at  
Wheel at 9 PM - he  
went to the Hotel du Pays  
Bas - Zurich was  
made headman for the  
party - he so accommodated  
me so many with some  
difficulty! -  
Next morning he had  
visits to the Botanic Garden

Trobriat Bismarck - we  
 went from the Garden after  
 nine were the Colours  
 and climbed the 365 steps  
 breakfast was put up in  
 there and we returned  
 view of the Port Country and  
 Channel - the particularly  
 clear in the morning was  
 best - the humidity  
 was closed and the  
 Trobriat all day -  
 After breakfast we started  
 for Colome - and on the  
 way we entered some  
 Cullenia bulgaris (heath).  
 we passed through

Trip to Switzerland 2 3 4 5 6 7

863

Düsseldorf - Aachen,  
Ermersbach and Düsseldorf -  
At Cologne we went to the  
Hotel Belle Me - or rather,  
should say at Dautz - for  
it was there we stopped - but  
we asked her to Cologne to  
see the Cathedral and the  
ruins of the three shrines -  
the Shrine of St. Kessela and  
the Shrine of the 11,000 Virgins  
to the Duke of Dautz was with  
us - we stayed in the  
morning - and sat out in  
the afternoon at the river  
side where it is - Coffee & Sausage  
August 11<sup>th</sup> - we went to  
board the steamer at Cologne

one of our party Rogers,  
 being his partner & being  
 too late - he followed us  
 next steamer - The  
 start up the Rhine was  
 pleasant - the weather  
 was fine the water but  
 we had burning.

After passing Bonn we  
 saw the lovely scenery of the  
 Drachenfels, Siegenburg,  
 Rindrecht and the island  
 of Himmelsburg. - we had  
 a good view of the Rhine  
 its castles and towers, with  
 the terraced vine covered  
 rocks - and hills.

Our boat was crowded with  
passengers - and the meal  
taken at table d'hôte in the  
house very lengthy affair -  
we began at 12.30 and the  
meal was not over till 5.  
We passed ~~several~~ several  
Cottages - St. Martin  
Bingen Reichen - and the  
many of the famous vineyard  
"Domaines". St. Martin  
Reichen - we reached  
Castel near Reichen  
8 PM - and the Reichen  
reminiscent -  
we landed at Castel  
and proceeded by train 4<sup>th</sup>  
class to Reichen - Great

confusion about the luggage &  
 large party.  
 we reached Frankfurt at  
 10 P.M. and went to the  
 Hotel de Russie and the  
 Russian Embassy - rather  
 noisy but the other  
 numbers - there was no  
 little confusion and some  
 noise I hear - the people  
 at the hotel were surprised  
 and sat all together pleased  
 at the addition to their party  
 to the

12th August. We may say  
 we saw as much as we  
 could of Frankfurt - the  
 Cathedral, Luther's house  
 the Triadree, the market place  
 & the "Fests"

Trip to Switzerland

2399

867

we crossed the maine and  
saw the old palace Saxe-Coburg  
at 12.50 we left the train  
for Weidburg. and passing  
through the Odenwald along the  
Burgstrasse where the valley  
winds through orchards. vineyards  
and under the shadowy  
overhanging mountains with  
ruined towers - fields of  
maize. tobacco. hemp. flax  
mangel wurzel. - vines. hops  
potatoes. <sup>potatoes</sup> and over  
much buckwheat with  
large trees. Robinia. walnuts  
we arrived at Weidburg  
in time for table d'hôte dinner  
at Prinz Carl hotel at 5 PM  
after it had been out to see the Castle

Dr Friedlander who lived in the  
Aoy. Newhallin guided us  
through the things that  
we did believe to be  
Briefe and heard the  
Students sing and  
saw them dance here  
one came in with his  
head bandaged up with  
a velvet net. They  
made a great deal of  
noise - & I thought  
the whole preceding  
my departure.

Trip to Switzerland 2401

869

We met plenty of Madams  
swallowing about the streets  
with their little caps &  
according to their caps  
and I can't say they were  
particularly American. & polite?  
one of the party had to  
show me how to use the  
saw which tried to pull  
him off the trotter as he  
passed - I got lost in my  
sweep - he made the  
best of it - he had to leave  
the breeze early in the  
morning

had some private  
business that required  
closed doors —

Friday 13 Aug. we went  
out early to the Castle  
and garden making  
plants — the view from  
the terrace of the rocks  
very beautiful. After  
breakfast we went to  
the railway and took  
our tickets for Basel.  
Dr. Sauer left us at  
Appenzler Junction

Trip to Switzerland <sup>13</sup> 2403

871

junction for Steading.  
As we travelled along we  
saw the Swiss mountains  
and the little village of Steading.  
We reached Basel at 2:30 PM.  
We had lunch at the  
Hotel de la Poste - Here  
Mr. Sauer joined us -  
Leaving Basel at 4:30 PM we  
reached Bern at 9:30.  
The party during the  
whole way (mostly by road,  
14 to 21 & 23) - Some  
went to l'Abbaye des  
Moutiers. The rest to

872

24049

1858

Heidelberg in France.

Aug 14<sup>th</sup> we stop  
early and went up  
the platform of the  
Cathedral about 108 feet  
above the river. We  
saw the head of the  
Barnes Alps - we  
went over the Cathedral  
and the monument of  
Bismarck on Zernicke  
walked about the  
monument and  
Bismarck.

here the Swiss are  
 so kind - when I saw as  
 much as to the route.  
 we looked at the street  
 the houses with their  
 balconies - the water  
 running through the street  
 the fountain - the  
 fountain - and the  
 famous clock with the  
 the figure - the bear put  
 the museum of natural  
 history - here Dr. Kuchler  
 found us - from the Vaudais  
 country

874

2406

1858

We met Prosper Meisner  
 of Bask. who took us to  
 the Botanic Garden —  
 he showed us some seeds found  
 here for drying plants.  
 we dispatched our  
 heavy baggage for the  
 Guernsey. — we then  
 went to see the Federal  
 Palace. and at 5.15  
 we started in Carriage  
 determined to go there.  
 The driving was very dry  
 the roads looked beautiful.  
 we arrived at there

at about 8 P.M. and went to  
the Freiamhof Hotel.

Sunday Aug 15<sup>th</sup> - we remained  
at Thun today. - went to the  
service at the English Chapel  
took a walk on the shores  
of the lake - some beautiful  
views of some of the Stoelchor  
happen. - Snowy alp. - the  
lake itself looked beautiful.

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> August. we  
left Thun at 8.30 am and  
sailed to Neuchâtel - the  
scenery very fine & grand.

From Neuchâtel we all walked

Carrying Knapsacks. -  
to Interlaken. - The valley  
is long & shaded by water  
trees. - The program  
(13663 feet) my visit.  
At Interlaken St.  
Alpenstock 1/2 p. 1 1/2 p.  
each. - We passed through  
Interlaken and Interlaken  
and came to the lake  
of Brienz. Where we  
went on board a steamer  
and landed at Ranz  
near the Schenck Falls

Trip to Switzerland 2409

877

There are a series of falls  
400 feet high, & all below  
them there is a fall of 180 feet  
Here Prof: B-M a fall in  
climbing the plants -  
I saw of his trip -

We got some good plants  
here. about 135 species.

Leaving Zurich we went  
in Rowing boat to the upper  
part of the lake,nacht.

Here we got a conveyance  
our baggage - we then  
proceeded through the

Valle of Aost - we reached  
Meyrin (1400 ft) above Geneva

in the morning - we went  
to the Hotel Savoy -  
after dinner - put the trunk  
in the room - Had a very  
fine view of the Roseau  
Glacier from this room -  
Here the Alpine botany  
begins.

17<sup>th</sup> August. - we left  
Munich at 7 AM. for  
the Grindel - our baggage  
carried by porters. Charge  
over our Backpack is  
all nonsense! A  
stork bag money! I would  
never do it - let me

Trip to Switzerland

2401

879

we had 3 or 4 horses as soon  
was. I had a short part of the  
way. - The weather beautiful  
passed the Kuckbach fall  
and reached the village of  
Suttenen. (3240 feet) the  
the Obukach Valley. And  
midway between Gruen  
and the Gruen - he  
routed at <sup>chapel of</sup> the Neck 1 1/2  
miles' walk beyond Suttenen  
the <sup>where we routed</sup> 4000 feet - where the  
the fall of Brucke is 2  
miles more than 200 feet in  
depth -  
we reached the Wasser of -

the Grinnel at 4:30 pm  
 After a very long walk  
 it is 6665 feet above the sea  
 Over paths to the house  
 is very steep and there  
 are precipices. Cliffs - the  
 houses are very well fortified  
 and safe -  
 we took a short walk  
 near the house in the  
 evening - and picked some  
 alpine plants - we got  
 61 varieties between  
 Maymiller and Grinnel.  
 we have very tired & messed  
 well

(St) Rupert. - Fine morning  
 many guides and porter  
 waiting at house - he started  
 with a guide, Fluk Metzger,  
 and provisions for the day -  
 botanically equipped - at  
 8.30 - Passing the end of the  
 lake called Kleinsäe - he  
 proceeded to the end of the  
Siedhorn - The Sunday  
 was so hot - that I purchased  
 each to put a pillow on  
 in hot.

The ascent 8650 feet to  
 the summit was better  
 he walked for a time in  
 the lower part - many alpine

Plants were in the ground. Standing  
and the heap made me  
arcant now. —

There was a badly view  
of the Alps. The valley  
of the Grimsa with the  
dark sea in the distance.  
The valley of the Rhine  
in the distance — The  
Cham of the Bernese  
Oberland and in the  
distance the sea.

The winter landscape — the  
three churches. White with  
snow in the winter  
ground. And the

Glacier of the Aar and the  
 Rhone with this morning  
 in the valley below -  
 we all wrote our names  
 on a paper at the summit  
 with the help of the guide  
 and porter - I find that  
 we collected over 200  
 species in varieties of plants  
 in the descent of the  
 Edelhorn and on the  
 Grindel mountain -  
 we descended towards the  
 valley to see the Aar Glacier  
 we saw the water under  
 the Aar.

and the three horses  
and started the morning  
They were covered with both  
thick rocks & stones  
But to be and cut by  
leg on me. I stepped  
for him. —

we got back to the house  
Some of the first things  
and going in the street  
routes — by 7 PM — we  
were very tired. As we  
he supposed.

Some were heard. Marmot  
in the water. Look to the right.

Trip to Switzerland 24/17

886

Thursday 19th August -  
cast misty morning -  
Left the house at 8 AM and  
walked towards the lake  
Parked the motor car. - So  
called because the dead  
were thrown into the lake  
when the French and Austrians  
had a battle near Wagstaff.  
After reaching the Col  
we descended by a rough  
and slippery path the  
valley of the Rhone - On the  
road we saw several  
Alpine plants -

Visited the Glacier below  
 the Furka which is 7000  
 feet above the sea.  
 The Rhone makes only  
 an icy cascade with  
 the blue vault of ice.  
 We went into it - and  
 up to the Glacier -  
 The weather was clear  
 up - we walked to  
Oberstalden passing some  
 magnificent Chapels -  
 Reached about mid-day  
 for lunch and then proceeded  
 to Interlaken where we took  
 up our quarters

Trip to Switzerland 24/9

887

we gathered many plants on  
the way. about 45 the ones we  
recorded —

At Munster Jean Baptiste  
Fursten was our host and  
he was most attentive and  
obsequious — Many things  
arranged and dried —

20th August 1858. we  
left Munster at 8 AM  
with two horses for the baggage  
and two for riders.  
we reached Disch Stamm  
for the glacier and Munster  
there till 1.30 — After  
lunch we got off in fine  
clear & fine weather on the way

to Zermatt. - we crossed  
the Rhone descending by  
a precipitous road 500  
feet - the bridge spanned  
two rocks. The river at  
a great depth below  
we passed ~~Swiss~~ Laax,  
Mafra, and Aletsch  
celebrated for its Glacier  
and on to Brig  
On the road we got  
some good plants.  
we reached Brig  
in the evening - At the  
point the river the

~~part of the Swiss Alps begins~~  
we went to the Hotel  
at 'Vauderterre'. - Sent the  
plants by diligencia to Rome

21 August: Left Bregenz  
to Rome. - we travelled by the  
valley of the Rhone through  
beautiful country to  
Viege & Visp. - we  
breakfasted at the Hotel  
de Soleil. J. B. Viottey -  
not good. Visp is 2010  
French feet above the sea  
we proceeded along the  
banks of the Visp - our  
baggage on horses - we

noticed traces of the Great  
Earthquake that took  
place about 3 years  
ago. - In our homing  
arrived at Stalden.

Here the valleys of the  
Saas and Rhodan  
separate: the latter  
which goes to the right  
led us to Zermatt.

The Saaser Visp runs  
in the former, the  
former back in the  
latter valley. -

The Snowy Range  
came into sight between  
the valleys of Saas and Zermatt

From Stalden we walked to  
St Nicholas, 3583 feet high,  
2 1/2 hours. - The Weisshorn is  
conspicuous. St Nicholas is  
marked by its two domes  
Scenery very charming. We  
came on patches of snow  
here and there.  
Lined and bed at St Nicholas,  
Rain and mist now came  
on = we rushed through a  
good deal of the matterhorn  
Paved snow covered scenery  
waterfalls and gorges in  
under deep rocky chasms  
Paved a chamber with a  
number of blanchet shells  
Reached Zermatt at

892

2424

1858

6-30 - well through.  
 Buffers in the river -  
 We went to bed for a time  
 till it came - since the  
 party went to most  
 of the hotel - the rest  
 went to - Monte Rosa  
 Hotel. 3 had remained  
 at trip - my  
 friends were the brother  
~~Sister~~ Sister -  
 we gathered many  
 plants today. 44 species  
 Zermatt is about 4100 feet.  
 (made) above the sea level  
 The village is called as  
 Piedmont. Praborque.  
 Fine snowy mountains surround  
 it

August 22 - Sunday -

The ground covered with snow  
usual in the thick -  
In the afternoon, Mont Cervin  
stood out in all its grandeur  
14000 feet high. - Covered  
with snow. It looked splendid  
with the snows around peak  
As I walked head only  
was a sharp the root of a cloth  
which caused me a spray.  
I went back Prof B. to look  
for a doctor. He found me only  
a large white city. He refused  
to take my boots, but when  
we returned like a  
pair of pants - I decided  
keeping the pants, he gave  
me some medicine

894

2426

1858

I spent a remarkable day  
 and night -  
 Sunday 23<sup>d</sup> August. The  
 sheep shed through the  
 shoulder piece + bone  
 and I was relieved of the  
 intense pain - he  
 started to ascend the  
 Ruffel with the guide named  
 Joseph from Ingham -  
 The Ruffel is 3000 ft

4000 feet above sea level  
 we went to the hotel

There a doctor, - the  
 doctor has gathered many  
 interesting plants - Satureia  
 + Juniper in flower - he has  
 many we went to the  
 Grinner's flat - walking through  
 deep grass

The snow was too deep for  
botanizing. The SW the plants  
and some high mountain  
trees is the excellent habitat  
for alpine plants!

The Gornes Grat and Hochthutigen  
are lofty ridges which penetrate  
into the very heart of Monte  
Rosa. From there we see  
a range of glaciers, precipices  
and crags. The most gigantic  
and most striking among  
the Alps. —

Monte Rosa 15,165 <sup>English</sup> feet high  
well in view - we saw the  
summit of Nord-end. - and  
Hochthutigen - From the  
Gornes Grat, Monte Rosa  
looked quite new. Very

require of a 10 horse to  
 reach it - & the sides  
 were the precipitous Sylva  
 and the Breithorn rising  
 in the little <sup>mount</sup> Cerro 12,010 feet  
 and Cerro St. Neodale -  
 behind was the Watterhorn  
 like an obelisk 13,850 <sup>feet</sup>  
 near were the twin peaks  
 called Darkness & Castor  
 and Pillux and  
 the magnificent Riffenberg  
 with its highest peak, called  
 the Stockhorn - which  
 can be ascended by a  
 curious and difficult path.  
 Above the Riffenberg  
 is a shaggy peak called

Trip to Switzerland 2429

897

The Riffelhorn ~~and~~  
is between it and the Hodhorn  
in the Grüngrat - Below  
was the # blended Grün  
glacier called also the  
Monte Rosa or German  
Glacier - said to be the largest  
in Switzerland - next is  
the Niedler Glacier, then the  
Jung Glacier, immediately  
under the precipice of the  
Matterhorn, and finally  
the Imst Glacier, by which  
Professor Inber passed from  
Evilma to German. - The  
Deut. Glacier ~~was~~ above  
German was another of  
the summits which attracted  
notice

The day was clear. The sun  
bright, and the reflection from  
the snow intense - The  
prophets of our time were  
contrasted to priests by the  
Slave. —

We reached the summit  
of the Grinnell Peak July 15-  
about - and as well  
as our hundred papers  
would do it, we signed  
our names. — we were  
Balfour, Fayser, Kambott,  
Hendrick, A. Jackson -  
Mannick, Jones, Rodger,  
Bole, Logan, Bell,  
Brookman, Sance, Dubue  
Hater and the Guide.  
On Alpine notes when  
knew with the snow

made a hole in the snow  
intense blue -

The effect of the sunlight  
reflected from the snow was  
very dazzling and affected  
us all more or less. - Our  
faces neither red nor  
were sunburned - We  
felt at the same time

bother in the snow

In returning from the  
former point survey the  
party made a detour and  
where the snow had partially  
melted - we saw some  
some interesting plants  
where it thawed. - No doubt  
the snow prevented us  
from gathering a rich harvest

At the Ruffell and Linnell  
we skated - 4 or 5 times  
we had some difficulty  
in getting accommodation  
for so many, but we finally  
won - One <sup>keeper</sup> of the house  
quite choked and we  
and were bloodshot -  
we applied to the doctor  
and some relief -  
I kept soundly and to my  
surprise felt much better  
the evening was cold and  
misty - the ice and  
snow were all about the  
house. - I put out my  
shoes saturated with  
melting snow and the

swound in many places  
turned very thin quite  
black - Having left all day  
back - Had no alternative  
but to put it on and keep  
going I reached Zurich with  
my foot much blistered  
after hard toil of my shoe  
that were not mended by  
our want of soap in ~~the~~  
hitting plants - so we  
started next morning for  
Zurich. - See the ~~happier~~  
book Mr Barclay read.

"25 July 1858 at 1 P.M. this  
house was severely shaken  
by an earthquake - See  
I have no doubt - as that  
which caused so much destruction

902

2434

1858

near Drip -

Tuesday 24 August.

At a clear morning - soon  
after 6 am we began our  
descent to Eismuth. And  
within five minutes the  
long survey party that  
is in one hour and half  
we breakfasted with  
our land boat of the

house Born Ark. And  
at about 9 am set off  
walking for Eismuth.

Duke - House carrying  
the baggage - the weather  
looked very good -

On the way home we

found that the  
snow had broken some

Trip to Switzerland 44-35

903

~~Some~~ of the mountain  
streams into fierce torrents  
down which ice and  
debris were carried, and  
quite impassable -  
I put my friends up to  
making bridges where they  
batterd pine trees, they  
land branches and stones  
on them and they were  
enabled to cross -  
At St. Nicholas we stopped  
for lunch, and then they  
went on to the mountain  
Sanctuary. We then went  
up to Zermatt - we  
continued our walk and  
reached Disp in the evening

Having accomplished  
34 miles in 12 hours  
we went to the hotel and  
slept again. My foot  
was very sore and badly  
shaken by the hard and  
rough way. I had  
to walk with the  
shoe - but the ground was  
so hard and stony that  
I could not manage it  
then I think in the  
longest walk I ever made  
I never carried anything  
for the next day - but  
was all very tired and  
stiff - and slept very  
sound -

Trip to Switzerland 22437

905

Wednesday August 25<sup>th</sup>  
At 9 AM we started 244  
in the Camaraca direction  
the scenery along the  
banks of the Rhone was  
charming - the first part  
of the day was fine - we  
saw several small plants  
we stopped at Sion for  
two hours for lunch. We  
then began to walk  
and saw three Castles +  
Maurice, Valerie and  
Dombelle - partly in ruins  
and very ambitious for  
the size of these rocks  
near Sion Camp Stacks  
of stone. We then arrived  
at Jura Station in Switzerland  
this

over. Large and buckles  
are given in the field.

It took long time to  
determine. - K. came  
in before he arrived  
but went to the office  
there. and arrived there  
about 1/4 to 7 P.M.

Put up the plants and  
sent them off to home.  
The weather was stormy  
and wind. Windy  
and lightening all night.

Thursday 26th August  
The weather so bad that  
we could not attempt  
the late mine for the morning.

Trip to Switzerland 294 397

907

we left Martigny at 10.30. The weather not improving. we tried on walked. - At the bridge of St. Remond the Dammien stream was impassable. - Some good specimens were collected - we reached Bex from the Salt mines -

Before reaching Bex we passed the celebrated falls of the Rhodan. At Bex the landlock had arranged that no luggage should be carried to the rail. except in carriages and from him. - So we took up our luggage and carried it ourselves. we went by rail to Villeneuve where we found the steamer for Geneva and sailed at 12.30.

The lake was the most beautiful we visited. Chillon and Bourneville Chillon we see

looked - and the many  
 picturesque villages on the  
 shores of the lake - the  
 day was showery - we  
 had only rainbows  
 we landed at Emira  
 at 7 P.M. and went to  
 the Metropolitan Hotel  
 The party caused some  
 confusion at the table  
 & late in the night

August 27<sup>th</sup> Cleared  
 baggage - got passport & visa  
 and had a photography  
 of the party taken by the  
 Poncey - 22 of the party  
 were present - some  
 and but not there

Trip to Switzerland. 2441

909

we went to see the Musée.  
Decandolle - he showed us the  
herbarium and library -  
the Botanic Garden the public  
library the ~~the~~ university in  
Institute - the Calvarie School  
the statue of Rousseau the  
model of the Hôtel de la  
Séné - the picture of the  
Blanc and Arce - he  
had a fine view of the  
Blanc from the top of the  
hotel.

at 4.15 p.m. we left Geneva  
by train for Paris and  
long and uncomfortable journey  
arrived at Paris at 12 noon  
next day - he went to the

Hotel Louvre - <sup>24/2</sup> I selected my  
wintering place in Paris  
dined at the Cine Arcade  
Palais Royal - we remained  
in Paris Sunday 24<sup>th</sup> August  
On Monday 30<sup>th</sup> we went to Jardin  
des Plantes - Museum of Natural  
History - and other objects of interest.  
Leaving Paris at 7.30 P.M. we  
reached Calais at 2.30 P.M. of  
31<sup>st</sup> Aug. - Drove about 5 and  
London about 8. - I and  
Mr. Hill went work to the  
Embassy Station and set off  
for Edinburgh at once. and  
I was at home in Albany  
Street at 8. <sup>PM</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> August  
a little more than 24 hours  
from Paris to Edinburgh -  
we had been about 26 days  
cont. in reaching Edinburgh from Paris.

*Note to Dr Balfour's Excursion to Switzerland.*

In making up the list of Plants collected during the Excursion, reliance has been placed in part on names supplied by some of the more advanced students of the party, who made separate collections and gave in a report afterwards. In this way it is suspected some inaccuracies have gained admission into the list. Almost every member of the party collected separately, and most of them put their specimens into the general stock. The exact localities cannot be given in all cases, on account of the multitude of collectors and the want of knowledge of the places visited. When the contents of the boxes were examined, it was often difficult for the collectors to tell the spot where each species had been gathered. On this account there is necessarily a vagueness in the record of the habitats.

Among dubious species taken from transmitted lists without examination of actual specimens are the following:—

<i>Clematis virginiana.</i>	<i>Ligusticum actæifolium.</i>
<i>Draba polaris.</i>	<i>Galium Bocconi.</i>
<i>Raphanus Landra.</i>	<i>Juncus alpinus.</i>
<i>Dianthus actinopetalus.</i>	<i>Luzula pediformis.</i>
<i>Cerastium campanulatum.</i>	<i>Carex ciliata.</i>
<i>Geranium cinereum.</i>	„ <i>decipiens.</i>
<i>Ononis arachnoides.</i>	<i>Poa cenisia.</i>
<i>Vicia villosa.</i>	<i>Phleum asperum.</i>
<i>Astragalus dasyglottis.</i>	<i>Asplenium lanceolatum.</i>
„ <i>chionophilus.</i>	

911  
 before  
 of  
 lost  
 or  
 in  
 Clematis  
 Draba  
 vel  
 vide  
 cer  
 al.  
 du  
 y Bee  
 sleep  
 bee to  
 4

Wrote  
under  
Chine  
Pala  
in Pa  
On  
Aer P  
huter  
Learn  
reach  
31/2  
Lma  
In  
Eun  
in  
I wa  
Thee  
a h  
fun  
but  
Cont. h

1858

Edinburgh 1858-1859

2443

911

The greater part of these notes of  
our trip are taken from Professor  
Balfour's account published by  
Neil & Co. Edin. 1859 - he has lost  
my own notes - Dr. B. gives  
much interesting information in  
the botany and physical chemistry  
of the country we visited. Which  
would well repay any one  
who reads the pamphlet.

He says that on the Watter side  
of the Alps, the snow line is  
8200 feet above the sea level.  
Whilst on the South side, it is  
9500 feet. - The mean of the  
snow line may be estimated  
at 8600 -

On Monte Rosa it sinks to  
8000 feet in the East. -  
Great part of the Alps is

covered with perpetual snow  
 from these fields of snow & ice  
 pass into ravines and valleys  
 numerous masses of ice sinking  
 gradually downwards and  
 melting there. - The snow  
~~beds~~<sup>masses</sup> marked by barriers  
 of stones and debris. The  
 workings - see small  
 black line glacier crease  
 shown within 3000 feet  
 of the ~~sea~~ sea level - &  
 there is a line with  
 corn fields

Wells says, "A glacier is an  
 imperfect kind of viscous body  
 and is urged down slopes  
 of a certain inclination by the  
 mutual pressure of its parts"

Edinburgh

2445

913

I enjoyed the trip pretty well  
and think it did my health  
good. The suffering in my mouth  
within three weeks. And they  
were only the beginning of a series  
of a series of attacks of a similar  
nature which affected me  
for years - and by which all  
my teeth were suffering. Not many  
teeth. No doubt the Scotch  
diet ~~was~~ had much to say  
to it - and the generally  
vicious state of my health.  
The result of unwholesome food  
and any hard work  
mental anxiety - and  
lastly the suffering and

anxiety of the day and  
the complete accumulation  
of my property. for the  
apparent loss, accumulated  
in the present at all times  
my unfortunate cause  
down from 1300/a month  
to mere subsistence pay -  
and all my property  
in which my money had  
been invested was lost - by  
as the said - I lost  
furniture, plate - ~~some~~ x  
carriage horses and in  
fact everything I had in  
London. and had all  
the world to be sorry for me

Edinburgh

82247

915

Dear Sophie had to a great degree  
recovered her health but she  
was still far from strong  
Boo was a thriving boy and  
very amusing. He used  
to attract much attention  
from every house he  
saw and having been  
wounded —

On my return I set to work  
at my studies again  
and attended the hospital  
readily also the chemical  
work in Wilson's laboratory  
I also attended occasional  
lectures at the College

Surgeons and to a certain  
extent went into society  
but it was chiefly among  
those connected with the  
University and my own  
pupils -

I do not recollect anything  
particularly striking during  
the autumn. My dear  
father met me & a friend  
on June Day in Edinburgh  
and he went to Fife with  
to some friends in  
Galloway. My dear  
mother was very happy  
with us. After the 1st of

Edinburgh

2449

917

and Mr. Soper - Grandmother  
Ann Soper - Mother and  
all went on well! —

In October the ladies Soper  
at the University began I  
intended to tell the President  
Claver - and the fees and  
commenced the work with the  
head here - the next  
week in the it with all my  
money - I used to get up  
early and to what I was  
stitching and work  
at history in the nursery  
room before the Claver  
commenced. I remember the

918

2450

1858

unnearly the day I could  
have a dinner late in  
the morning then  
and read after the  
day after and night -  
I attended usually  
at lectures a day Sunday  
and during the whole week  
and began a general  
collection of it - I cannot  
now recall any particular  
instances of the time  
my Clasp being rather  
rusty - I set to work to  
read Luther with  
the Bible - and this work  
was a certain portion of my time

Edinburgh

61 2451

919

I wonder my memory and  
health did not give way  
under the strain. For I worked  
at my subject in the summer  
of 1880 & 1881 and  
found how much I had to  
learn in such a period of  
time. I knew almost nothing.  
I know people here surprised  
that I should have found my  
leisure after all I had done  
himself. but I had laid  
down a plan for my self and  
was determined to keep  
with it if possible. —  
I had come home on 15  
from the leave. The next  
day I was called back home

without consulting her  
 me. I had no app- but  
 had feared to visit - but  
 I hoped it might be re-  
 -constituted - and I had not  
 wish to run any risk of  
 publishing the right to it  
 if it should be reconstituted  
 But I wrote to ~~her~~ her  
 and asked her to allow  
 to have three months  
 more leave - without forfeiting  
<sup>my</sup> ~~any~~ claim. Much she  
 app- he again made  
 and I got the following  
 answer - which pleased  
 me. And I valued me

Edinburgh <sup>2153</sup> Allahabad 19<sup>th</sup> July 1859 <sup>921</sup>

To a friend Surgeon J. Hughes and Edinburgh  
Sir I have the honor to acknowledge  
the receipt of your letter dated  
18<sup>th</sup> November 1858. Applying for  
an extending leave of absence for  
three months on medical duties  
and further requesting that you  
may be allowed the indulgence  
without forfeiting your appointments  
as Civil Surgeon of Lucknow.

2<sup>d</sup> In reply I am directed to  
inform you that your ~~extension~~  
application for the an extension  
of leave will be considered in  
the Military Dept in which the  
original leave of absence was  
granted: but with the request to  
your second request, the Higher  
Authority the Governor General

in consideration of your  
services and sufferings at  
Sutons. is pleased to determine  
that you shall retain your  
appointment as Civil Surgeon  
at that place for the further  
period of three months.

Yours &c / R. Smith /  
Under Secy to Govt of India with  
the General General -  
The General was accordingly  
satisfied and that this  
shall now be more before  
me. in which I contemplated  
letting my doctor leave  
and then proceeding to further  
to keep the examination letter  
Members of the Indian College of  
Surgeons

Edinburgh

2455 113

923

But I was not allowed to accomplish  
the whole of the programme  
for reasons that will appear  
as I proceed—

I find that I have not been  
commencing 1<sup>st</sup> Jan'y 1859—  
and I shall give some  
extracts from them which  
will give a good idea of how  
I occupied my time, and  
what I did before I returned  
to India—

Jan'y 1<sup>st</sup> 1859—

Called on Mr. Sturges for Laurence  
Sheet. Sheet crowded & picked up  
Finished a paper on amputation  
of the hip-joint— Parkmore  
elected Lecturer & Honor of the  
Royal College of Surgeons Edinburgh  
for the year ended—  
Sunday 2<sup>nd</sup> Jan'y Dr. Baillie & Dr. St. Paul  
called on the Currier. picked up

924

22456

1859

Monday 2<sup>d</sup> Jan'y 1859.Worked at Anatomy head & neck,  
from 9<sup>h</sup> am till 4<sup>h</sup> P.M. -In dinner demonstrated the trachea  
Fine day - Mr Barclay read a  
Pamphlet called - and an induced  
Amuse!Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup>. Lecture commenced after  
a week's vacation. Fine day -Anatomy <sup>was</sup> lecture 8<sup>h</sup> to 9<sup>h</sup>. Head & neck 9<sup>h</sup> to  
10<sup>h</sup>. Chemistry today Prof. <sup>2</sup> absent -  
Mr. Knudsen. Prof. Simpson ill -(I should have intercalated a  
remark that Knudsen Prof.  
Simpson acquaintance knew  
that he had been my friend to time)

Dr. Bennett from 12 to 1 - - worked at

Anatomy head &amp; neck from 10 to 12 -

+ Head till 2 - Prof. Gordon 2 - Day cook  
at 3 - home dinner 4 to 5 P.M.Letter from Schelling another of our  
fellows considered his visit to Berlin  
to-day. Particulars and see his photo<sup>th</sup>  
in Coll. of Simpson - Editorial

Edinburgh

2257 925 7  
in Home hours of 3<sup>rd</sup> week in the 2<sup>nd</sup> week  
and blackboard decorations! -  
my father and mother went to the  
Examination (Exposé de la nuit) the  
evening!

Wed 5<sup>th</sup> - University from 8<sup>th</sup> hour  
working at Anatomy till 5<sup>th</sup> - till 5<sup>th</sup> Mr  
MacFarlane had the funeral history -  
Rec<sup>d</sup> notice of being elected a F.R.S.  
Edinburgh - returned Meteorological  
Observations at Kilmarnock to Dr. MacFarlane  
attended a meeting of the Medical  
Chirurgical Society to hear Goodwin's address  
sent a cheque for £5.25 to the University of  
Edinburgh to 2. 2 - Dec to 2<sup>nd</sup> of 1854-55  
to 3. 3 -

Thursday. 6<sup>th</sup> July.

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> July. Shower at 8<sup>th</sup> Mr.  
at the University from 9<sup>th</sup> till 5<sup>th</sup> Mr.  
Wrote to Professor Simpson's Chinese  
lecture to day - working at Anatomy until  
from 12 to 2 P.M. - Goodwin has written  
his own system yesterday - Read Professor  
Alphonsus - F.R.C.S. &c.

9

926

2258

1859

Friday 7<sup>th</sup> July 1859

University from 8 am to 3 P.M.  
Cold frosty day. Letter to the daily  
news on the unknown Garrison.  
Recd Certificate of admission at F.H.S. &  
General Sherr went to Glasgow today  
Meeting of Medical Society. Mr  
Garrison gave address. Mr Craig kept  
the vision. Mr Murray as president the  
Chairman. - Cold biting day -

Saturday 8<sup>th</sup> July 1859

Anatomy 10 to 11 - Dr. Sturges, Anatomist  
Anatomy in Museum of Alex. Simpson &  
Skeleton of Elephant. - Dr. Burnett  
Clinic - Home at 2 P.M. - Bitterly  
Cold day. Frost.

Dined with the Currie family. Ross  
met there Prof. Christie. Spence. Sir  
J. Reid. - In the evening had Dr  
Boyle to visit.

Sunday July 9<sup>th</sup> - Heard Dr. Brown  
preach. afternoon at Photo. Church  
walked round Arthur's Seat & Fife  
Clay

Edinburgh

8 692459

927

Monday 10<sup>th</sup> June 1859. - Fine day  
thoroughly. Lecture from 8 till 5.  
Lecture day. Lecture. & Play fair.  
Simpson. Symp. Goodie. Day Cook  
Lecture (7) -

Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup>. Lecture from 8 till 5.  
Lecture. Same as yesterday. Lecture & Lecture.  
Cliff says wrote in paper. Fine day  
but windy - wrote to friend day & Co  
my article - saying that I have been  
made 7ms - before called in the paper

Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup>. Lecture from 8 till 5.  
Same lecture as yesterday. Fine day  
less wind - letter from Anne called  
on Alice - before called on the Symp  
and the Struthers and the Orkney &

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup>. Lecture from 8 till 5.  
usual lecture. Fine day but cold  
Dr. Humphrey & Dr. S. at Symp Clinic -  
Meeting of Britan Soc: Dr. Hunter & Dr. R.  
read paper on use of Bamboo & established  
a number of specimens of natural paper  
of School of art at the Museum.  
then papers read -

Friday 14<sup>th</sup> Aug 1859.

Came from 8 till 5 in afternoon  
 lectured on Play fair in Potapone  
 himself lectured in Mullins. The  
 other lectures all as usual  
 Same Dr. Anderson's paper as

+ Canine & Dr. B. to read.  
 Bumper Club from 3<sup>rd</sup> to 11<sup>th</sup> Decades  
Flordant & 2/4 - Christmas lecture  
 in December lecture. Dr. Anderson  
 lectured to day.

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup> Aug 1859

Came at 8-30. Another lecture  
 on Structure of deer - before  
 and then as usual. - walked  
 with the hounds to the Dunlop's hills  
 & to take home about 5 o'clock  
 went to Dr. Hunter & Dr. Simpson  
 Royal Society - Bumper plenary  
 Fine day but cold; few people

2<sup>nd</sup> in the morning.

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup> Aug. Dr. Hunter's lecture  
 walked round the hills & back with  
 hounds to the Dunlop's hills

Edinburgh

Edinburgh  
Monday 17 June 1889 <sup>2161</sup> 929  
New a heavy heartily  
gale last night with heavy rain - My mother  
Father and Bobbie laid up in the bad cold  
as usual as Dr. but returned at 3 PM  
visiting day coach & newspaper lectures.  
Bobbie very poorly with cold. I visited her  
room. My mother and Father better & able  
money - meeting of R. Society - with Sunday  
Paper by Dr. R. Lee on Vatican Codes.

The same as plumbeo - Dr Day on  
Sulphurum glomer. but he thinks  
he and Dr Lyster Mayhew have checked  
the same day in my day and we all  
were formally admitted and signed  
the book of the Royal Society the day  
same before Charles Montagu of  
scotland 1720 -

Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup> Jan

College as usual. Some rain to day,  
with much stormy squalling. Bought  
last edition of Winton's Physics - Letter  
to edit of our Fayetteville Indian School  
service. Bobbie's letter to May -  
Wednesday 15 May.

C. Meyer as usual. Dr. K. Gauderer X

930

226.2

1859

Came and examined Bobber  
Chest - I went to lecture afterwards.  
Fine day cold and clear.  
Bobber to take Syrup. Phos: here.  
Ed Playfair lectured on gunpowder

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> Jan.

College as usual. Dr. Sanson  
lecture at 3 - Fine day but  
very windy - wet at night?  
Bobber better. - Letter in the Daily  
News "Yesterday in the Melrose  
a foot. Surgeons -

It has been blowing a succession  
of gales of wind for the last week  
West-By-Bye beachmen & lake

Friday 21<sup>st</sup> Jan.

College as usual. Fine day but  
showery. - Telegraph from Vienna  
that the King of Naples is dead  
Lecture at Philosophical Institute  
by Prof. Wilson on metals.

Saturday 22<sup>nd</sup> Jan. - College as usual  
My Father has died - Letter from  
Melrose; the King of Naples is dead.

Edinburgh

232463

931

Sunday 23 Jan -

Dr Warrack Church in morning.  
walked round Arthur's Seat.  
Showery day.

Monday 24 Jan.

College as usual today. Exam - Warrack  
received Journals and proceedings of  
Royal Geographical Society.

Mr Rob took her with me this morning  
Reading natural history letter me  
Dr Christie lecturing on Indian species.

Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> 28 Jan.

College as usual. Home at 3 PM  
Student making a disturbance  
and keeping College gates shut till  
3 PM - Centenary of Burns birthday  
Several public dinners in Edinburgh  
great fire at death of Poor Relief  
Kane and Sale of wood in afternoon.

Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> Jan.

Snow last night - Thunder & hail  
sharp wind - this morning it is bitterly  
cold - College as usual at 8 AM  
writing & reading by candle light as  
usual. - Dr J. Murray gave a  
lecture on Chinese industrial art.  
before lecture on Metals at Phil: Institute

932

2464

1859

Thursday 27<sup>th</sup> Jan'y.

Rain - Sleat and went to King  
College as usual - Was kept working  
getting up and going out in the  
cold dark winter morning -  
Saw party at Prof. Williams  
for Sunday School and Chinese -  
Saw long shadows of the bridge  
very tall - Mrs. Sykes called on before

Friday 28<sup>th</sup> Jan'y.

College as usual well day.  
Came on now at Dr. Williams' 10<sup>th</sup> Dec 82  
Dr. Williams' last clinical lecture for  
Sisters - Had Capt. Trickett of the British  
Army - Dr. Williams lecture room  
and with him and Dr. Macfarlane  
an other old student came to the  
Museum.

Saturday 29 Jan'y.

Wrote to Sir John Bank Calcutta  
requesting him to admit my account  
letter from him also enclosing bill for 200  
and letter of credit for the Bank of India  
at my bank account last - True morning  
well day - Called on Dr. Williams & Dr. Macfarlane  
at home - Went to 100 into Bank of India

Edinburgh

2465

933

visited Keating's gallery with the  
Museum - Called on Mr. Cook,  
Mr. Stirling, Mr. Leslie and Mr. Currie  
Dined with Alex. and Maxwell -  
and stormy night

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup> Jan.

St. Paul's <sup>by</sup> Sacramento St. to Hume  
but moving - Snow storm in afternoon  
Wrote to Peter & Co

Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Jan 1857

College as usual, 8 to 5 P.M.,  
from 2 to 8 P.M. Prof. Wilson's lecture  
Cold stormy weather

Tuesday 1<sup>st</sup> Feb 1857

College as usual. 2

Tuesday - windy and cold  
Friday Cook commenced his clinical  
lectures on Physics

Wednesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Feb 1857

College as usual. Gordon read out lecture  
to day - met Dr. Brown of S.S.C. at  
supper, went with him to Walker  
eye hospital in West St. - Dr. Brown called  
Medico Chirurgical Society then leaving

1859

Thursday - 3 Feb. 1859

College as usual. Dr. Butler lecturing  
on Dr. Simpson's view in natural  
history at the College of Physicians.  
Very beautiful of Bombay elected M.C.S.  
Cold fine weather.

Friday 4 Feb. 1859

College as usual. Letter from Professor  
from Calcutta. - Fine day.  
Dr. Brinkman examined today.

Saturday 5 Feb.

College as usual. Anatomy for 8 & 10 to  
10-30 - Dr. Brinkman's historical  
anatomical - took him Anderson  
taken as Hammer - no Comp.  
anatomy to day. - no lecture of  
Physiology for Microscopic - Hamlet  
with Cape Horn and 32 - another  
declared amended. - Dr. Hoyle of  
B.S. - mutation to the end of  
Aluminium - Simpson called.

Fine day.

Sunday 6 Feb. -

with day - St. Paul's sacrament.  
Called on Simpson 42 Albany St.

Edinburgh

2267

125-

935

Monday 7 Feb 1889

Snow and frost - College as usual 8 to 5.  
Bad cold in my head - Chubbam  
Smt. Murray a Cigar Case! -

Tuesday 8 Feb

Frosty - but fine College from 8 to 5.  
Reading as usual

Wednesday 9 Feb.

Fine but cold. College as usual  
working with Simpson in Edwards  
lecture room - wrote out one of the  
College rules today. The cold is bad  
my cold so bad today that I could  
not read in the evening - no letter  
from Henderson - Goodra commenced  
the muscular system today -

Thursday 10 Feb.

College as usual. but came home  
at 3 my cold being so bad -  
Dined at Dr. Wood's Tuesday by  
the way. - Read with Simpson in  
Edwards room from 8 to 9 am.

Friday 11.

Read with Simpson in Edwards  
room till 8 to 9 am College as usual  
fine morning and afternoon. my cold  
is getting better! -

936

2468

1859

Saturday 12<sup>th</sup> July 1859.

Examiner between 9 am and  
to Strathgordon lecture at Strathgordon  
Fife - Sun - 11 4 72 Spec  
chime - Craighy day - order  
some short at Christie's and  
book & shoes at Salmon -  
Johnstone of Hinton's shared  
lecture day - said it to day -  
dinner at the "Rainbow" - to Dr  
John Murray who leaves for China  
Prof Graham in China - Dr Macdonald  
via Chris. John Macdonald. Wandynd  
Gummers - Strathgordon. Smith  
Examiner - Strathgordon. Siller. Allard  
Hunter Sidney present -

Sunday 13<sup>th</sup> July.

A strange prelude at Dr Macdonald  
to very difficult - Fine day but  
foggy - walked round Arthur's Seat  
with Dicky Macdonald to West -

Sunday 14<sup>th</sup> July.

Fine day. Looked at usual at Strathgordon  
Examiner rooms. Lecturing. Came  
home to lunch. Letter from Mrs. Pyle  
Hinton

Edinburgh

2269

937

A Murray came to the printer  
on the leaf insect of the Cypripedium hills  
beginning leaves to decay in route for  
China. - Reed came then saying  
did not go to it.

Tuesday 15th.

College as usual. Edwards at dinner  
with Simpson - Bonnell & Mc  
Heavy sale & occasional rain.  
Syring reviewed part of Dr. Cairns,  
ankle joint and gave appropriate  
homework. - Dr. Sanderson gave his  
first lecture on health of women  
as Mitchell's husband, today.

Wednesday 16th.

Wet and stormy. Edwards dinner  
at 8 with Simpson. College as usual.  
Syring reviewed ankle joint and  
leg below the knee. Letter from  
Anderson from Dr. Douglas, also  
from the Apple Bank making order  
for 48.

Letter from Sunday is about my staff  
allowance making free from the Government  
in signature - with history of the Bank  
in the above!

938

2270

1859

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup> Feb 1859

Cold disagreeable day. Edmund  
 down with fever - College morning  
 lay close about. - Spine fever  
 little better. - Went Dr. he could  
 say or a broken skin in the artery  
 died at Dr. Murray. met Dr  
 J. Richmond. Prof. Holland  
 and Miss C. Sinclair -

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> Feb 1859

Edmund down and College as  
 usual. - Fine day. Cold. Snow  
 taken and looked at him Edmund  
~~today~~ the morning - very father  
 wrote to find a Chamberlain

Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> Feb

last day. Breakfast with wife  
 C. Sinclair (Kirkpatrick) Lady  
 Margaret Lady Leith two ladies  
 Sinclair. Captain & Mrs Sinclair  
 all very late people. Called on  
 Mr Holland & Mr Murray. Mrs Bennett  
 Mrs Watson. Mrs Wood. Mrs Simpson  
 Dr Simpson. Dined with the Coates  
 Edmund place wife C Sinclair and  
 Lady Margaret called this afternoon - last day  
 no College today!

Edinburgh

247129

939

Sunday 20 Feb

Dr. to summer Church - walked round  
Arthur's Seat - little FitzGerald.

Monday 21 Feb.

Friday. Rain in the evening. College  
as usual. but missed the lecture  
lecture - letter from Greenham. the  
of our excellent comrades - wife  
to him, and to Mrs. Peyton yesterday.

Tuesday 22

Friday. Letter from Parkhurst from  
Calcutta dated 15<sup>th</sup> Jan. telling  
me of the vacancy in the chair of  
Surgery at the Medical College  
Calcutta by Dr. Sherrinford leaving  
and saying that I was the one.  
I called on Dr. Balfour to tell him  
him the good news if I could be  
examined earlier by Mr. D. Rogers  
Parkhurst's letter was in the post  
of Bengal Govt. saying we had  
and telling me to telegraph reply

940

22472

1859

wrote to Grundy and Co asking  
them to take paper very acceptable  
of it. - wrote to Est. Bates of  
the London office (Prof. Sec. / ading  
himself to return to London  
attended Christian Science Society  
lectures went to see a Mr. -  
and very friend Mr. Squire and  
he advised me to take the  
Surgical Chair - and gave me  
good advice about it.

Wednesday 23<sup>rd</sup>

Letter from Dr. Ogilvie - present  
had a Christian Science attended  
Dr. Christian Science conf.  
worked at Chemistry from home  
at the laboratory - Called on Mr.  
Cume to get the certificate signed  
for pay. Called on a friend and  
Mr. Edwards.

Thursday 24<sup>th</sup>

Christian Science (Prof. Mabee  
and Christian Science Society, etc.

Edinburgh

Called on Dr. Simpson. 2473. Will St. 941. Said

Squarial Refractory - looked at  
Cherrying in his house. - Paid for  
Cayenne & sent in the money - Monday  
Letter from Col. Baker about my  
return to India -

Friday 25 Feb

Friday. No lecture to day. Cleaning  
in his house and a key. Saw Mrs. Syme.  
She was married a King for a long time  
because of bone - wrote to Portmore  
accepting the offer of the Chair of  
Surgery in Calcutta -  
Went to the bank to pay said & day  
a visit at Dr. Simpson's. Letter about same  
day -

Saturday 26 Feb 1859.

Last morning - Letter from Friday  
and a letter that I need not go to  
India office to head Certificate - Called  
on Dr. Johnston at the College - Dined with  
Mr. Syme at Milbank. Brown of  
Glasgow was here - Dr. Baillie called to say  
that a meeting of Med Faculty to day & he  
decided that I should be recommended  
and receive

942 Sunday 27 Feb 2474

1859

Dr. H. H. Church. - Also St  
John's Church with my mother  
and Miss Stacey -  
walked round Arthur's Seat  
with Fitzgibbon.

Monday 28 Feb. 1859

Fine day. Letter from Greenham  
about the students affair. To  
College today. - Went to see the  
Coke of Physicians. Might be dead  
not so. - Mrs. had a letter  
from Miss S. Chubb today from  
A. den.

Tuesday 1 March - 1859

Fine day. Went up for fuel & came  
in the D. at the University from 12 to 2  
written - 12 to 2 o'clock - Goodric, Bennett  
Allman, Playfair, Holford - all  
very kind! I had pretty well -  
went to see all the in the morning  
Chubb to try to Chubb. walked  
with Fitzgibbon. Letter from Sunday to day  
that my purpose is to go to 2 o'clock

Edinburgh

82475

152

943

Wednesday 2<sup>d</sup> March 1867.

I should have mentioned that I  
had a short time ago, I say the  
date, passed a classical exam  
at the university in France.  
(Intelligence) Tacitus - Sallust - and

was reported to have done it well  
Five days - Infirmary at 12. 4 Sec  
Sydney - I had Dr Balfour Deane Family  
to 444 - he has put exam:

to 444. for for part exam:  
 Swamps called used to be  
 about as app. in the winter  
 I recommended him to apply but  
 which he did. Saw Dr. Osburn today

Thursday 3<sup>o</sup> March 1859

Paper & I came to the I degree today  
 commenced at 4 P.M. - Dr. Hall. - Lay only  
 Christian in himself - Prof of the doctrine  
 the degree who said he had not been to  
 examine one nor had I been to  
 enter but she - — set it all over  
 satisfaction - wrote to the Committee of the

944

2476

1859

and the Secy of Boston Society to try  
my amputation - and the  
Coll of Surgeons to report my approaching  
departure for India - wrote to my  
father and Dr. Williams - to send me  
for my account -  
Prof. and Profrs lecture course  
over the State (Philadelphia) today.

### Friday 4 March

Christmas lecture today and took  
much of my patient - lecture was on  
Syphilis - warts - Dr. Playfair  
in lecture - Dr. Bennett had a long  
talk with me - wrote for my case and  
Wendover -

Friday - but the nightingale was in the  
room - Fitzgibbon called on his  
way to London - in the evening wrote  
letter my mother to see & tell her  
everything - General S. came  
home this evening.

Edinburgh

2477

945

Saturday 5<sup>th</sup> March 1887

Dr Sturtevant's lecture in Camp: Ruesting  
at Ark of Sumer. Much at the cell  
Sumer. as a Sturtevant's Ruesting  
Dr Lay's cooler clinic!

Called at Drummond Place and at the  
Coolie in the evening!

Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> March

St Paul's sacrament - walked round  
and to the top of Arthur's Seat with  
Abner - Cayser and Russell - Fine day

Monday 7<sup>th</sup> March

Edwards lecture at 10. Sunday at 12  
at Edinburgh. Fine Play from Sturtevant's  
showing day. Meeting of Royal Society  
to night. - Same Dr Sturtevant (Sumer)  
home Sumer / a testimony. and the  
to the Sturtevant's the Sumer Sturtevant's  
initiate - Dr Sturtevant in the home of  
upheld to the Sturtevant, saying they the  
April Sumer of Sumer Sturtevant's  
Sturtevant's were not made C. D.  
that they had not half Sumer Sturtevant's  
but that they would make the Sumer Sturtevant's.

946

2478

1859

Wrote to Goodhead today

Monday 8 March 1859

The Spencer Lecture at 10  
1 P.M. went to the University  
Hall the degree of M.D.  
was conferred on Dr. R. Brown.

The Senate heard Dr. R. Brown's  
address on the "Capping of the  
Cap" was heard and Dr.

he became a Doctor of the  
University.

Went to the University  
Hall for my purchase of the  
degree of M.D.

Spencer's Lecture at 10  
P.M. went to the University  
Hall the degree of M.D.

was conferred on Dr. R. Brown.  
The Senate heard Dr. R. Brown's  
address on the "Capping of the  
Cap" was heard and Dr.

he became a Doctor of the  
University.

Went to the University  
Hall for my purchase of the  
degree of M.D.

Spencer's Lecture at 10  
P.M. went to the University  
Hall the degree of M.D.

was conferred on Dr. R. Brown.  
The Senate heard Dr. R. Brown's  
address on the "Capping of the  
Cap" was heard and Dr.

# "CAPPING" OF THE MEDICAL GRADUATES.

Yesterday, the ceremony of "capping" the new graduates was performed in the presence of a large number of students and their friends. The chemistry class-room of the University was used for the purpose. In addition to several members of the Town Council in their robes of office, there was a good gathering of the Senatus Academicus, among whom were Professors Balfour, Miller, Kelland, Goodsir, Bennett, Wilson, Syme, Robertson, Laycock, Simpson, and Christison. After prayer by Professor Kelland, the oath was administered to the candidates by Dr. Christison. At this stage of the proceedings considerable amusement was caused by the discovery that, in the confusion of the moment, that time-honoured and necessary adjunct—the official cap—had been forgotten. It was produced, however, after a slight delay, and Professor Kelland proceeded with the ceremony. Professor Goodsir then read a most interesting and appropriate address to the graduates, which was listened to with marked attention.

The two gold medals for this year were gained by Dr. John Brown and Dr. James Rorie. The former, who was much cheered by his fellow-students, was a surgeon in General Havelock's army at Lucknow, and distinguished himself otherwise in the late campaign in Italy.

The following is a list of the newly made graduates:—

\*\*\* Those who have obtained Prizes for their Dissertations.

\*\* Those deemed worthy of Competing for the Dissertation Prizes.

\* Those Commended for their Dissertations.

\* Ainslie, Thomas Alexander, England. On Infanticide.

Alston, William Evelyn, England. On Excision of the Knee Joint.

Anderson, Izett William, Jamaica. On Menstruation, Healthy and Diseased.

\* Bell, Joseph, Scotland. On Epithelial Cancer.

Bell, William, Scotland. On Hematocele.

\* Bree, Charles Robert, England. On the Types and Treatment of Continued Fever.

\*\*\* Brown, John, Scotland. Notes on the Surgery of the Indian Campaign of 1857-58.

\* Dewar, James Alexander, Scotland. On Scarlet Fever.

\* Dignum, Henry Graham, Jamaica. On Exostosis.

Dods, George, Scotland. On Belladonna.

Doig, Charles David, Scotland. On Lithotomy.

Douglas, William, Scotland. On Urea and Uric Acid.

\* Duke, Allen Abraham, England. On Cutaneous Parasitical Affections.

Farie, Robert, Scotland. On the Means to be adopted to prevent the spread of Epidemic Disease.

Fawssett, Frederick, England. On the Nature and Treatment of Cholera.

Trall, William, Scotland. On Carbuncle.

\* Tulloch, James Tulloch, A.M., Aberdeen, Scotland. On Stricture.

Turnbull, Alexander, England. On the Topical Application of Belladonna in Affections of the Mammary and Salivary Glands.

Turnbull, William, Scotland. On Delirium Tremens.

Williamson, George, Australia. On Scurvy.

Willis, William, Ireland. On the Theory of Ulceration.

2478  
Wrote to friends today

Monday 8 March 1842.

The Spencer Lecture at 10  
1 P.M. went to the Museum  
have the degree of M.D. from  
the Univ. - The Senate have  
Dr. R. Brown officiating for  
the Ceremony of Chipping. The  
Ayer "was buried dead and  
he became a Doctor of the Univ.  
went to his business &  
he sat for my husband for Dr.

Lecture of Sirs practice  
Before me & Bob sent to  
for their photographs -

at 4.35 P.M. today de-  
gave birth to a son. our  
Moir attended her - she  
was the nurse. My Mrs.  
present - Before took Chlo-  
that keeps -

The day I was made M.D. of  
my third son was born

AS MANY PERSONS FROM THE PROVINCES  
ARE NOW VISITING EDINBURGH, WE BEG LEAVE TO GIVE  
THEM A SHORT DETAIL OF  
THEIR GOODS WE SELL.  
A DURABLE BOOT.

- \*Fayrer, Joseph, England. On Amputation at the Hip Joint.
- Ferguson, James, Scotland. On Diabetes Mellitus.
- Garrington, Arthur Merrifield, England. On Compression as a Cure for Aneurism.
- Gossip, Charles John, from Nova Scotia. On Conception.
- Grant, James George Garrow, from the East Indies. A brief view of the Immediate Causes of the Circulation of the Blood.
- \*Hill, George, Scotland. On Rheumatic Fever.
- Horne, John, Scotland. On Preventive Measures to be employed against Epidemic Disease.
- Hornblow, William Robert, England. On Iodine.
- \*Horton, James Africanus Beale, from Sierra Leone. On the Medical Topography of the West Coast of Africa, including sketches of its Botany.
- Johnston, James, Scotland. On Femoral Hernia.
- \*Johnston, James Wilson, Scotland. On Pempphigus Intra-Uterinus.
- Johnston, William, Scotland. On Complications of the Puerperal State.
- \*Inglis, Andrew, Scotland. On Infantile Convulsions.
- Inman, William, England. On the Position and Presentation of the Fetus.
- \*Lethbridge Tyndall, Scotland. On the Successive Developments of Pontia Brassicae.
- Little, Samuel, Ireland. On Inguinal Hernia.
- Lorimer, William, Scotland. On the Mutual Relation of Cardiac and Pulmonary Diseases.
- \*\*MacLagan, David Philip, Scotland. On Fetal Nutrition.
- \*M'Gown, Thomas Cochrane, Scotland. On Pelvic Cellulitis.
- Madden, Charles William Carter, from East Indies. On the Causes of Predisposition to Epidemic Disease.
- Miller, James, Scotland. On the Mode of Action of Medicines.
- Mitchell, Robert, from Nova Scotia. Retention of the Urine, its Causes and Treatment.
- \*Moir, Robert, Scotland. On the Evidence of Live Birth in Questions of Infanticide.
- \*\*Moore, John Daniel, England. A Dissertation on Vagitus Uterinus.
- Munro, James, Scotland. On the Urine.
- Norman, John, England. On Ergot of Rye.
- Orr, John Henry, Scotland. On the Intimate Nature of Cancer.
- Pearse, Arthur, England. On Saliva and its Influence on Digestion.
- Picard, Peter Kirkpatrick, Scotland. On Surgical Aneurism.
- \*Pougnat, Francis Voley, from Port Louis. Clinical Observations on Diphtheria.
- \*\*\*Rorie, James, Scotland. On the Anatomy of the Sympathetic System of Nerves.
- Roy, William, Scotland. On Puerperal Convulsions.
- Rutherford, David John, Ireland. On the Nature and Etiology of Phthisis Pulmonalis.
- Savile, Robert, England. On Uterine Haemorrhage.
- Sclanders, Alexander, A.M., Aberdeen, Scotland. On Vesico-Vaginal Fistula—its Causes and Cure.
- \*Shearer, George, Scotland. On the Neuroses of Sensibility.
- \*Sisson, Richard Samuel, England. On Medical Jurisprudence.
- \*\*Somerville, Robert, Scotland. On Sugar in the Animal Economy.
- \*Stewart, John Edmonstone, Jamaica. On the General Pathology of the Stomach.
- Traill, William, Scotland. On Carbuncle.
- \*Tulloch, James Tulloch, A.M., Aberdeen, Scotland. On Stricture.
- Turnbull, Alexander, England. On the Topical Application of Belladonna in Affections of the Mammary and Salivary Glands.
- Turnbull, William, Scotland. On Delirium Tremens.
- Williamson, George, Australia. On Scurvy.
- Willis, William, Ireland. On the Theory of Ulceration.

Wrote to Quakeras today

Monday 8 March 1842.

The Spencer lecture at 10 AM. At 1 PM I went to the University to have the degree of M.D. conferred on me. - The Senate being assembled on the known occasion for the Prince of the Ceremony of Capping. The Reverend Doctor, Cyprian "was indeed a good friend - and he came a Doctor of the University, went to his business at N. Ireland he sat for my portrait for Dr. MacLennan picture of ship painting yesterday. Before we had Bob sent to the King for their photographs -

At 4.35 PM to day dear Bessie gave birth to a son, one third, - Dr. Moir attended her - the doctor was the nurse. - My Mother who was present - Bessie took Chloroform with great benefit -

The day I was made M.D. of Edinburgh my third son was born -

#### A DURABLE BOOT.

**A**S many Persons from the Provinces are now visiting Edinburgh, we beg leave to give them a short detail of

#### THE GOODS WE SELL, THEIR PRICES, AND QUALITY.

In nearly all cases, the Goods we sell are our own manufacture, the Leather selected by ourselves, and made in our own Factory, so that when we speak as to the Quality of either Workmanship or Material, the Purchaser may rely upon our statement being made from personal knowledge.

The subjoined quotations will convey an idea of our Prices; and those who are not well enough versed in the Goods to be able to form an opinion, may take our honourable assurance that the Price is fair according to the cost of the Goods. It is a principle with us to make the Price as low as possible.

Our GENTLEMEN'S LONG WELLINGTONS, French  
Fronts, and Oak-bark Tanned Sole Leather, 13s 3d  
Our LADIES' CLOTH BOOTS, Excellent Doeskin  
Cloth, Enamelled Sealskin Fronts, and Oak-  
bark Tanned Sole Leather, . . . . . 5s 6d

The above are the two leading articles of the Shoe Trade, and are but little more than *half the usual prices*; we beg, therefore, to call special attention to the following remarks on Quality, as

#### A DURABLE BOOT

is the foundation of our trade. The Goods sold at 15 NORTH BRIDGE are all made by E. S. SCOTT, the Glasgow Shoe Manufacturer. A Stock of the finer qualities is kept, made specially for those who prefer to pay a little extra for a high finish, and Ladies and Gentlemen cannot get better Boots and Shoes, in any sense, than we keep.

For the Middle and Working Class Department of the business the quality is remarkable for Durability rather than for a high finish. The style is neat, but as little cost is placed on the finish as possible.

A substantial Boot, at the lowest possible price, is the task set to accomplish, and in this object the Manufacturers are eminently successful.

Among the thousands of pairs of Boots and Shoes that weekly issue from the Establishment, it may be that occasionally a Pair may disappoint our promise—in such a case we deem it a favour if Customers will see A. TAIT personally, that he may have an opportunity of removing an erroneous impression, and showing his readiness to abide by the Advertisement.

ALEXANDER TAIT,  
15 NORTH BRIDGE.

## B A B Y L I N E N S .

**R**OBERT TURNBULL begs to direct the attention of Ladies to his Stock of BABY LINENS. The Prices are unusually Moderate, from his business being carried on entirely on Ready-Money principles, both in Buying and Selling. The Materials are of the best description, being chiefly made up of the same goods as he has found to turn out so satisfactorily in the Family Linen business carried on for upwards of twelve years.

Ladies are invited to see the NEW BASSINETTE and COVERED BASKET.

SIX NICOLSON STREET.

## EDINBURGH, TUESDAY

### VALUABLE FARM IN EAST LoTHIAN FOR SALE.

#### ENTRY IMMEDIATE.

To be Exposed to SALE, by Public Roup, on WEDNESDAY the 31st of August, at Two o'clock, P.M., within the Salerooms of Messrs DOWELLS & LYON, No. 18 George Street, Edinburgh,

### THE VALUABLE LEASEHOLD

PROPERTY of MURRAYs, in the parish of Ormiston and County of Haddington, consisting of 335 imperial acres, or thereby, of excellent land in a high state of cultivation. The lands are held by the Earl of Hopetoun under a Perpetually Renewable Lease, originally granted in the year 1718 (and renewable for ever every nineteen years, on payment of a fine or grassum of £100), at the now almost nominal rent of £54, 6s 8d per annum; and as the lease comes under the operation of the act of Parliament recently passed for the Registration of Long Leases the title is, in all essential particulars, as good as freehold. The Farm Steading is commodious and substantial; and the house, though at present in disrepair, is capable of being made a very agreeable residence to any gentleman desirous of farming his own property, in a beautiful district of East Lothian.

The Farm Steading is commodious and substantial; and the House, though at present in disrepair, is capable of being made a very agreeable residence to any gentleman desirous of farming his own property in a beautiful district of East Lothian.

The purchaser will have an opportunity of buying such part of the present Crop, Horses, Implements of Husbandry (including a Steam Plough), as he may desire—as it is intended, after the Farm is sold, to expose the Crop, Implements, &c., to public sale.

The lands have not been let for many years, but they are estimated as worth about £680 per annum, clear of every deduction. The investment is highly eligible, therefore, not only to those wishing to farm their own land, but also to those desirous merely of investing their capital on landed property of so desirable a description, which may at the same time be expected to yield a return of nearly 5 per cent. per annum. The distance from Haddington is about eight, and from Dalkeith six miles.

For further particulars application may be made to Messrs DUNCAN & DEWAR, W.S., 6 Hill Street, Edinburgh; or to Messrs YOUNG, VALLINGS, & JONES, Solicitors, 2 Milledreds Court, Poultry, London, E.C.; or Messrs J. & W. GALSWORTHY, Solicitors, 12 Old Jewry Chambers, London.

### NORTH BRITISH INSURANCE COMPANY.

#### NOTICE.

The DIRECTORS of the NORTH BRITISH INSURANCE COMPANY respectfully intimate that RECEIPTS are ready for POLICIES of INSURANCE against FIRE falling due on the 1st instant (LAMMAS TERM), and that the same should be Paid within *Fifteen Days thereafter*.

THEY BEG ALSO TO INFORM THEIR FRIENDS AND THE PUBLIC THAT INSURANCES AGAINST FIRE WITH OTHER OFFICES EXPIRING AT THIS TERM CAN BE TRANSFERRED TO THIS OFFICE FREE OF EXPENSE.

NORTH BRITISH INSURANCE OFFICE,  
64 PRINCES STREET,  
Edinburgh, 1st August 1859.

#### AGENTS:—

Dalkeith... W. P. ANDERSON, Writer.  
Do. .... R. THOMSON & SONS, Brassfounders.  
Lasswade... WM. YOUNG, Teacher.  
Leith ..... THOMAS JONES, Bank of Scotland.  
Do ..... JOHN A. WHITE, Union Bank.  
Midcalder... WM. GRAY, Watchmaker.  
Musselburgh... THOMAS HANDASYDE, Seed Merchant.  
Whitehillby } A. J. MAIN, Factor.  
Lasswade... }

### THE EXPERIENCE INVESTMENT SOCIETY.

INCORPORATED 1851. SHARES, £50 AND £20.

Edinburgh

2479

187

947

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> March

Prof. Mather lecture at 10 - walked into  
the Browning Kee Calcutta Med College.  
Had my photographs taken at Moffat's  
for the Coll of Surgeons - Called on Lockie -  
not at home - went with Watson to  
Lay's Infirmary - Sked to Bull exam  
an eye ball. St. Stephens' school -  
Mr. General gave me a box of chocolate  
Dear Prof. in the boy doing well.  
Very cold weather - frost last night.  
Drove tea with Prof. to Burnett & did  
a long talk with him about his new  
book - and about inflammation -

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> March.

went to Watson's lecture room this morning  
for information - went with him to a case  
of haemorrhage - Fine day but cold.  
Reported the boy, broke the letter of Miss  
Finn (Joseph) Kemp's son & day & c.  
Before supper made pain to the leg  
is better this morning - Called on G. Lockie  
to say good bye. Saw him a beautiful

948

2480

7859

piece of Cashmere embroidery given  
to me by the King of Oude in the  
Museum - went to Botanical  
Garden in the evening - passed an  
evening at the house of Katerine and Prof.  
Piazzi Smith

Friday 11 March 1859

Spent the morning with  
Mr. Sykes - stormy day. He had  
sent a bracelet made of silver  
and gold. He had also a box  
of Sykes. Called on Mr. Murray and  
Mrs. Murray - Spent the afternoon  
before and the boy with the stormy night  
Called on Mr. Currie. Also  
at home. all night - a very fine moon

Saturday 12 March 1859

Wet day - went to visit the Museum  
Called on Struthers - looked at the Sykes  
Spent the morning with the collection  
called on Mr. Currie. Left at 11.  
Called on Mr. Sykes. He had a very  
delicious dinner of the day. He had a very  
delicious dinner of the day. He had a very

4 Great Russell Street.

15<sup>th</sup> January 1859.

My dear Fayer-

Are you ready & willing

old fellow to follow any example and

come out again at once - ? if so let

me write you as Professor of Sur-

gery in the Calcutta Medical College

On the way out I spoke to Sir

John Dwyer & he volunteered to

ask the Lt Governor to give you

the chair as soon as it became

vacant, & a day or two after our

arrival here I went down to one of

the morning - in the afternoon the  
type in the suite of chairs were covered

Wednesday

my - called in  
letter

mi. Turner,  
Leaden

bag.  
there, and

every of  
in the British

more perishing  
K. S. L. R. G.

in the day  
all - the day

under the hand  
India -

the three  
the to the day of

the sheet in

more the  
6



Richard says as you will perceive <sup>has</sup> been <sup>been</sup> authorized to promise you —  
the appointment definitely, and I know  
of a certainty that I shall be back, & the  
appointment will be a <sup>rather</sup> one —  
Mr. Halliday himself goes away  
in April or May —  
Lectures come to an end towards  
close of a month, February,  
and do not recommence before June  
so that you would have some leisure  
in your hands to prepare what  
to commence work at once —  
we shall be in a splendid state

the morning - in the afternoon the  
fine little spirits clean & covered

piece of C of mind till we get your answer  
 to me by relieve us from our misery as soon  
 as possible - if possible telegraph your  
 decision across to us from Bombay  
 Piazza so I did so through Girdlay's agent  
Friday 11<sup>th</sup> here & the message was delivered at  
 Lutter's house right - we do as life we still live  
 Mr. Sykes sent a letter the pleasure of welcoming you, your  
 wife & child must come - I am sure it  
 would be the best thing for you for  
 before you are certain of getting into a good  
 Calcutta practice - especially considering  
Saturday the evening afforded by O'Shaughnessy  
 Mr. Sykes departure - we arrived  
 Lutter's house here on Sunday but the 10<sup>th</sup> leave  
 called us -  
 C. S. S. S.

Dearest of Queens Rd. & O'Shaughnessy  
 & Lutter's house - Lutter's house

Wednesday

glad to be on shore, the steamer on  
this side was dreadfully crowded & my - Caled on  
consequently pretty considerably incum-  
brance -; on the home side, we were  
gloriously well off having a nice  
cabin to ourselves -

will write more in detail to you by the  
next mail - I am now only anxious

to lose no time in writing you to  
accept the Professorship -

are both in excellent health & as  
well as possible - Give our best

love to Mrs Fayrer - & the judge -  
and hoping soon to be able to shake

the morning - In the afternoon the  
life will be quite changed

piece of  
to me by  
himself by the hand of a colleague  
sincerely  
Believe me my dear Fayer -  
Piazzzi  
Yours most affectionately

Friday 11  
J. P. Partridge

Mr. Sympson  
sent a  
Sold his  
Sympson - C.  
In the M.  
Before me  
Called on  
St. Governor and he has authorized  
Saturday me to write to Fayer and say  
Wednesday he will give him the vacant ap-  
Called on  
Letter from him, it is to be understood  
called on  
Carter - C.

Copy -  
My dear Partridge  
I have just seen the  
St. Governor and he has authorized  
Saturday me to write to Fayer and say  
Wednesday he will give him the vacant ap-  
Called on  
Letter from him, it is to be understood  
called on  
Carter - C.

Deputy of the Queen's H. D. & Deputy of  
the Queen's H. D. & Deputy of

as officiating but Dr. O'Shaughnessy  
will never return here from what I  
learn, and Fayer will retain the  
appointment -

Write to him

by - Called on  
Halle

by this day's mail and tell him  
that Halliday has promised to keep  
the appointment for him if he will  
come out at once -

I have

not got Fayer's address to write  
to him - Give him my kind

regards. In a great hurry

Yours sincerely

J. Hughes

15<sup>th</sup>

Mr. Warner,  
Dear Sir,  
I have  
been thinking  
of your  
kindness  
in writing  
to me  
and I am  
very  
grateful  
to you  
for it.  
I am  
very  
kindly  
yours  
J. Hughes

and meet us  
this morning - In the afternoon the  
Boys will visit the camp and cover

piece of C  
 to me by  
 business  
 society in  
 dragon to  
 Piazza so  
Friday 11  
 Letter to  
 Mr Sympson  
 sent a b  
 sold his  
 Sympson - C  
 in the M  
 before me  
 called  
 Edward  
Saturday  
 Wet - Rain  
 called  
 Letter from  
 called on  
 Carter - Clo

Dist. of Hesperia, Cal. D. & Hesperia, Cal.  
for the most famous, Hesperia, Cal.

4 Great Russell Street

Calcutta 22<sup>nd</sup> Jan. 1859.

My dear Fayer

I wrote a few lines

you by the last mail via Bombay

which I hope reached their de-

stination in due course - in case they

would have by any chance miscarried

I scribble you a summary of their

contents -

O' Shanahan's de

papers of Surgery lower Calcutta

also the new Rules in Sick Certifica-

tion & death - he has no red

action of returning & Mr. Halliday

well they - now

this morning - In the afternoon the

hope better spirits than ever

949  
Thursday

day - called in  
letter.

Mr. Norman,

as doctor in

charge.

He then, and

theory of

Foreign Bodies,

Superficial

Mr. K. S. L. H. H.

in his lecture

well - Mr. H. H.

Dr. H. H. H.

Lecture -

with these

the looking at

and sheet in

6

piece of  
to me by  
Museum  
Society in  
Drage to  
Piazza &

Friday  
Letter to  
Mr. Sykes  
sent a  
Gold  
Sykes  
In the  
Before  
Called

Saturday  
Met Mr.  
Called  
Letter to  
called  
Coster -

Dinner of Messrs. H.D. & Messrs. H.D.  
at Messrs. H.D. & Messrs. H.D.

has promised Sir John Taylor  
to give you the appointment if  
will come out again at once  
There is no doubt it will be  
such an appointment & there is a  
decided opening in Calcutta for  
any one who has a reputation  
as a Surgeon. You have that  
reputation to my certain knowledge  
so you must come out at once  
& be installed as my colleague  
I can not tell you how anxious  
I am to hear your decision &  
do hope you will if possible tell

graph your intention of coming by  
the Bombay Telegraph. It can  
be done through Grindley & Co's  
Bombay Agent. Every body  
here is expecting you & almost  
everybody feels certain you will  
accept the offer. In this  
business exerted himself most stren-  
uously in your favour & he was pre-  
sented in his application by Estell  
the Principal of the College (introduced  
by Boycott) by Rabani &  
your humble servant. Halliday  
is definite, but as his reign  
terminates at the end of April, he can

last day - snow came and sheeted in  
the morning - In the afternoon the  
type broke into chips and covered

948

piece of  
to me by  
Museum  
Society in  
Dragon to  
Piazza

Friday  
Letter to  
Mr. Sykes  
sent a  
Gold  
Sykes  
In the  
Before  
Called

Saturday  
Mr. H. W.  
Called  
Letter to  
called  
Cousin

Dinner of Queen of the D. & the Queen of  
the Queen of the D. & the Queen of the D.

promise nothing beyond that time

I have to write home. It  
can only stop. to add best love  
to Mrs. Fayer & the boy from  
myself & my dear little wife  
who is well & jolly. I remain  
my dear Fayer your most

affectionate and anxious friend

H. W. Partridge

Edinburgh

2481

949

wrote Sunday & to the Sunday  
page up to end of March —

Sunday 13 March 1859.

Dr. Kinnell's Church - Tuesday - Called on  
Mr Stewart. - Baby doing well.

Monday 14 March

Called on Dr. Christie, Gordon, Nurse,  
Chalmers, Wither - Dr. Gordon, Dr. Gordon  
and Mr. Gordon to say good bye.  
on ship - had dinner with them, and  
a long talk about the theory of  
inflammation - Dr. Watson, Dr. Gordon,  
Dr. Gordon's wood - Dr. Gordon's penicillin  
instruments at home -

Registered as Dr. F. H. C. S. Dr. K. S. L. H. G.  
as Dr. Robinson - Called on Mr. Gordon  
also - Baby is doing well - Dr. Gordon  
has been 2 weeks. Called on Mr. Gordon  
and Dr. Gordon, and two young ladies -  
Dr. Gordon, and Dr. Kinnell's Church  
Registered the baby, but the baby of  
Mr. A. Kinnell -

Tuesday 15 March.

Wednesday - Snow rain and sleet in  
the morning - In the afternoon the  
baby looks quite clear and well covered 6

930

2482

1859

with snow - Called on Dr. Humphreys,  
 opened well - wood in appearance  
 white - Dr. Humphreys - He firmly  
 in the eye - Said he would be  
 mounted pictures of humerus, and  
 ankle joint. - Bought Limba Kae  
 Brown here to his present - Drove  
 with the eye to the 8th & 10th  
 Lane good bye - He gave me his book  
 in surgery - Called on Dr. Holfner  
 Sunday. Thence - Chinkin called  
 and left a present to take to my  
 my father. In the end Bobbie had  
 been taken to the house of the  
 dead this letter from the  
 W. D. Mackay to the church -

Improving at 12 - Said Thence  
 were there present -  
 looked at the drummed  
 place good bye - Said good bye  
 to all my dear ones at home  
 dear little Bobbie was sleeping  
 sweetly in his cradle - looking very  
 young - I would not awake him  
 without my darling, with cradle  
 to his bed and then only good bye  
 General says to me to be ready to leave  
 and I left by 9 1/4 PM the train for the

## Contents of Vol IV

<u>Date &amp; Place</u>	<u>Page</u>
1857 (Aug 23) Defence of Lucknow . . . . .	1964
1857 Defence of Lucknow, 1 <sup>st</sup> relief . . . . .	2059
1857 Defence of Lucknow . . . . .	2077
1857 Defence of Lucknow, 2 <sup>d</sup> relief . . . . .	2162
1857 Journey to Cawnpore . . . . .	2177
1857 Journey to Allahabad . . . . .	2203
1857 Calcutta . . . . .	2210
" Brigadier Inglis' Despatch . . . . .	2218
" General Orders by C. in C. . . . .	2269
" General Orders S. G. . . . .	2276
" Extracts from Gen <sup>James</sup> Inglis' lecture . . . . .	2294
" Notes from Gen <sup>l</sup> Hermann's lecture . . . . .	2328
" Deposition of Shere Sing . . . . .	2331
1858 Return to England . . . . .	2343
1858 Edinburgh . . . . .	2376

Date & Place

Page

1858 Trip to Switzerland . . . . . 2391

1858 Edinburgh . . . . . 2443

1859, Edinburgh . . . . . 2445  
(March 16<sup>th</sup>)

— x —

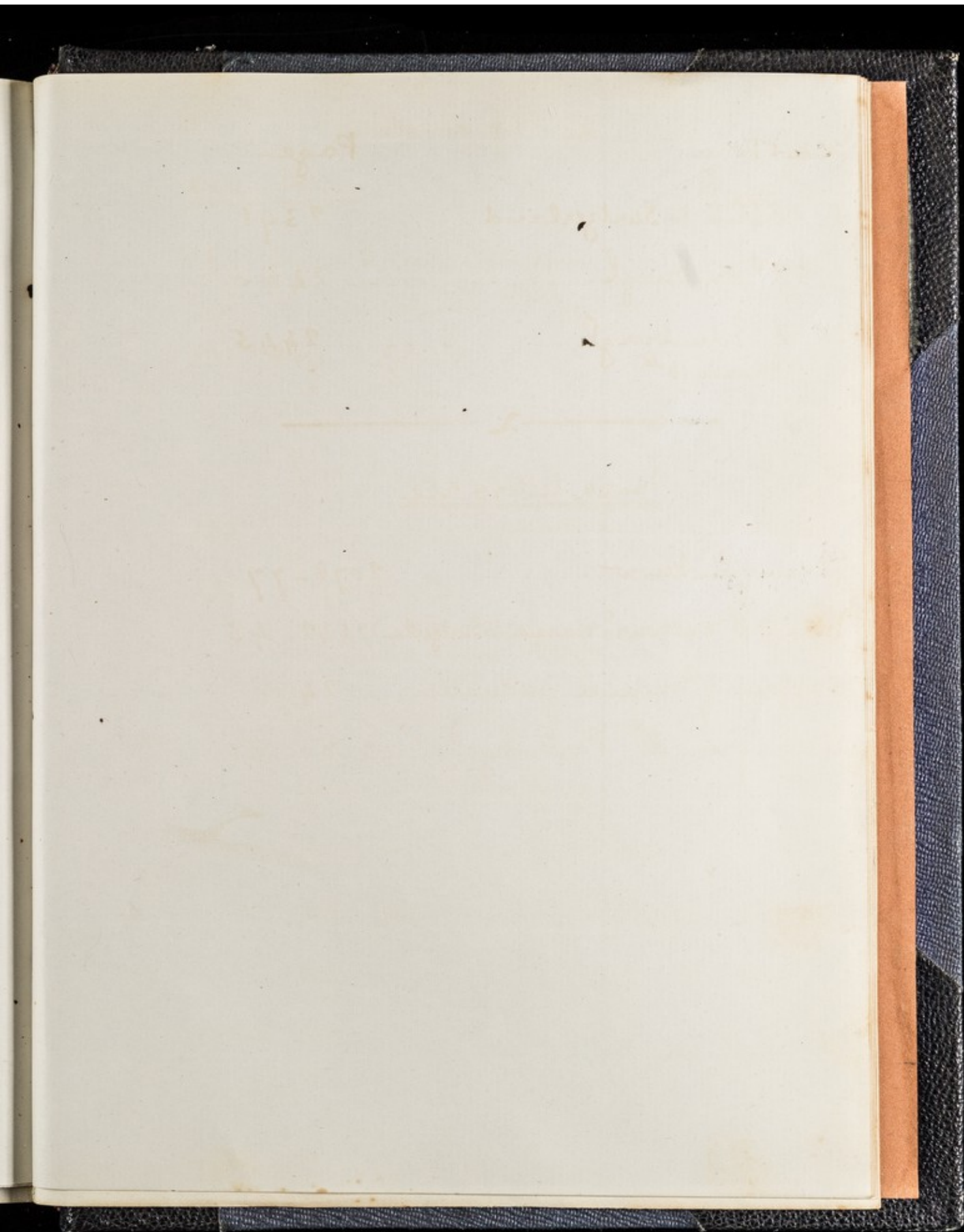
Maps, letters etc

Map of Lucknow . . . . . 2076-77

Note to Dr Balfour's excursion to Switzerland 2442-43

Capping of Medical Graduates . . . . . 2478

Letters from Dr Partridge . . . . . 2480-81



Journal of the ...

... 1841

... 1842

... 1843

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

